**LOPE DE VEGA  
*El Galán Castrucho***

Personajes:

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| |  |  | | --- | --- | | *ESCOBARILLO, que es BRISENA* |  | | *FORTUNA* |  | | *BELTRANICO, que es LUCRECIA* |  | | *TEODORA, vieja* |  | | *CASTRUCHO* |  | | *DON HÉCTOR, capitán* |  | | *DON JORGE, alférez* |  | | *DON ÁLVARO, sargento* |  | | *CAMILO, criado* |  | | *BELARDO, soldado* |  | | *PRADELO, soldado* |  | | *GUZMÁN, soldado* |  | | *MENDOZA, soldado* |  | | *EL GENERAL DEL EJÉRCITO* |  | | *UN PAJE DEL GENERAL* |  | | *DON RODRIGO, maese de campo* |  | | | |
|  | | |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| **Acto I**  *DON ÁLVARO, sargento; DON JORGE, alférez* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vila, señor don Jorge, en una quinta |  | | donde fuera del campo está alojada, |  | | más hermosa que el sol cuando nos pinta |  | | el alba de colores matizada; |  | | una encarnada y venturosa cinta, | 5 | | que a la mejilla hermosa y encarnada |  | | hurtó el color, ceñida por su frente |  | | a imitación del arrebol de Oriente. |  | | Los ojos, yo no sé que fuesen ojos, |  | | estrellas sí, ni aun pienso yo que estrellas, | 10 | | que quien al Sol quitó sus rayos rojos |  | | despreciará comparación con ellas. |  | | Decir yo que mi alma por despojos |  | | ceniza el corazón de sus centellas |  | | llenaron, y quedó, será un lenguaje | 15 | | tan ordinario que su cielo ultraje. |  | | Suspendime, lleveme, quedé muerto; |  | | viví, torné a morir, estoy sin alma; |  | | ya con bonanza voy seguro al puerto, |  | | ya me detiene la esperanza en calma; | 20 | | alegre y triste estoy, dudoso y cierto, |  | | mil esperanzas ya me dan la palma, |  | | mil miedos me la quitan, y sin celos, |  | | de celos muero y quéjome a los cielos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios, señor Sargento, que no hubiera | 25 | | pintado algún poeta en diez canciones, |  | | cuando a su dama dilatar quisiera |  | | del estrellado Plaustro a los Trïones, |  | | tan bien su perfección, aunque estuviera |  | | tres meses castigando sus borrones, | 30 | | y que de sólo oíros vuestro cuento |  | | me habéis enamorado el pensamiento. |  | | En efeto, la dama es forastera |  | | ¿qué digo forastera? Es castellana, |  | | que aquí en el campo nuestro y donde quiera | 35 | | se lleva, como Venus, la manzana. |  | | Dichoso habéis andado, y de manera |  | | que ya la Envidia fiera e inhumana |  | | os sigue por los pasos que habéis dado; |  | | pero tenéis, don Álvaro, mi lado. | 40 | | Mirad si de mis prendas y vestidos |  | | halláis alguna cosa que ofrecella; |  | | sean esos baúles descogidos, |  | | que alguna gala habrá que guste della; |  | | mis criados tendréis apercebidos | 45 | | para servilla, para andar con ella; |  | | mi alojamiento siempre estará a punto, |  | | que con su dueño os sirve todo junto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Beso, señor Alférez, vuestras manos, |  | | que basta ser los dos de una bandera | 50 | | y casi de una tierra, y castellanos, |  | | para hacerme merced de esa manera, |  | | que de vuestros respetos cortesanos |  | | no menos liberal valor se espera, |  | | y mayormente para mí, que he sido | 55 | | yedra que en vuestros muros he crecido. |  | | El día que yo vi, volviendo al cuento, |  | | esta dama gentil, esta hermosura, |  | | vi detrás della un negro paramento |  | | y una fantasma de la noche obscura: | 60 | | una vieja, señor, bebiendo el viento, |  | | que cual suele la sombra en la pintura |  | | parecía detrás del ángel bello |  | | junto al realce y luces del cabello. |  | | Vi mal agüero en ella. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y halo sido? | 65 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y cómo si lo fue! Porque es la hembra |  | | de mayor interés que ha producido |  | | el más villano que la tierra siembra; |  | | no hay pez, apenas en la red caído, |  | | cuando parte por parte lo desmiembra | 70 | | sacándole el dinero con los sesos |  | | de la menor medula de sus huesos. |  | | Tiene unos ojos vivos, que parece |  | | que como dos lancetas los aguza; |  | | de día duerme, en viendo que anochece | 75 | | sale como murciélago o lechuza; |  | | no que a maitines con los frailes rece, |  | | porque entre once y doce ronda y cruza |  | | los cuerpos del real, adonde había |  | | los cuerpos del motín del otro día. | 80 | | Flacas las dos inútiles quijadas, |  | | desgarrados los labios de la boca, |  | | altas las negras cejas, y tiznadas, |  | | y en ellas una reverenda toca; |  | | las manos de raíces y doradas | 85 | | del oro y plata que recibe y toca; |  | | los pechos hasta el vientre, que hay en ellos |  | | para cuatro corcovas de camellos. |  | | Quien no la ve haldeando por la calle |  | | no ha visto posta ni serpiente ha visto | 90 | | cuando la cola aciertan a pisalle |  | | como aquesta tercera de Calisto; |  | | sustenta, en fin, su envejecido talle |  | | con almidón, sustancias, farro y pisto, |  | | y a mi costa también parte sustenta, | 95 | | que como el cardo y pago la pimienta. |  | | Una merced quisiera suplicaros |  | | pero, por Dios, señor, que no me atrevo |  | | porque... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No más, que en todo el obligaros |  | | es lo que siempre a los amigos debo; | 100 | | decid luego lo que es. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temo enojaros. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes agora me enojáis de nuevo, |  | | porque habéis de obligarme con mandarme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestro valor me obliga a aventurarme: |  | | aquel vestido con que el otro día, | 105 | | de nuestro Emperador en la presencia, |  | | metistes vuestra guarda y compañía |  | | la llevaré como me deis licencia, |  | | que me ha pedido alguna gala mía |  | | para cierto disfraz o impertinencia | 110 | | y hanme dejado un once y don Onofre |  | | vacio de ropa y lleno de aire el cofre. |  | | Perdí las dos sortijas de la rifa, |  | | la cadena perdí, perdí los ojos |  | | con aquel alcorzado que se engrifa | 115 | | copete y barba, y mira con antojos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien con aquese mal trapillo rifa |  | | merece tales pérdidas y enojos; |  | | pésame, por mi fe, que hayáis perdido, |  | | mas quiero hacer que os traigan el vestido. | 120 | | ¡Camilo! ¡Hola, Camilo! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre CAMILO, criado del alférez)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me mandas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde estabas? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, con dos soldados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre una legua a mis espaldas andas |  | | entre mil bagajeros y crïados. |  | | ¡El vestido de tela, el de las randas, | 125 | | ya entiendes cuál! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  | | --- | | Ya entiendo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí doblados |  | | calzones y ropilla saca luego. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y el capote y sombrero? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nada os niego; |  | | dale sombrero, plumas y capote. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  | | --- | | ¿Con las piezas? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con todo ¡mal crïado! | 130 | | que ayer era este bárbaro un guillote |  | | y ya se iguala con cualquier soldado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Qué liberal se muestra el marquesote!) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá tengo mi paje embarazado; |  | | con el vuestro me iré porque lo lleve. | 135 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vaya en buen hora, que eso y más se os debe. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | Bésoos las manos. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo las vuestras: mira, |  | | Camilo, que te vuelvas al momento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué gran nobleza! ¡Vive Dios que admira! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Huelgo servir a mi señor Sargento. | 140 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse DON ÁLVARO y CAMILO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, vano amor, a cuyo cielo aspira |  | | el juvenil ardiente pensamiento, |  | | cual llevas el celebro deste mozo, |  | | pobre de seso y rico de su gozo! |  | | Será, si viene a mano, esta señora | 145 | | alguna ninfa de color quebrado |  | | que me deje en el término de un hora |  | | de humor el vestidillo inficionado. |  | | ¡Oh, cuerpo de la pobre pecadora |  | | que el alma de don Álvaro has robado, | 150 | | trátame bien, si pueden oraciones, |  | | las inocentes calzas que te pones! |  | | *(Entren el capitán DON HÉCTOR, y PRADELO y BELARDO, SOLDADOS)* |  | | Mi capitán es aquél, |  | | quiérole llegar a hablar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta, que el siete y llevar | 155 | | me ha hecho tiro crüel; |  | | quedose allá la cadena. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, mi señor Capitán! |  | | ¿Dónde bueno? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacia San Juan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué lleva? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un poco de pena | 160 | | y quiéromela pasar |  | | oyendo una misa allí. |  | | ¿Qué dije? No estoy en mí, |  | | ¿digo que voy a rezar |  | | porque ya casi anochece? | 165 | | ¡Cuánto la cólera ciega! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo el capitán me niega |  | | lo que de nuevo se ofrece? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha perdido mil ducados |  | | y un trencellín de diamantes. | 170 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En refriegas semejantes |  | | tiene tres tantos ganados, |  | | ¿de qué se congoja agora? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha perdido con un hombre |  | | que a veces de oír su nombre | 175 | | se encoleriza y azora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No iríamos por ahí |  | | a divertirnos un rato? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué os ha dado de barato? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRADELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuatro reales me dio a mí. | 180 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mirad con qué sale agora! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Y a ti qué te dio? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un real, |  | | y no lo ha hecho muy mal, |  | | que apostaré que le llora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Donde sólo había escudos | 185 | | halló real que te dar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuándo le suelen faltar |  | | dos doblones de menudos? |  | | Que siempre, por si ganare, |  | | trae las dos faltriqueras | 190 | | llenas de veinte maneras |  | | de menudillos que pare. |  | | Con aquéstos da barato |  | | el gallardo fanfarrón |  | | ganando tanto doblón. | 195 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos a la plaza un rato. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya es tarde para la plaza |  | | y mucho mejor iremos |  | | a parte, donde podremos |  | | levantar alguna caza, | 200 | | que para el juego, Amor ciego |  | | es la trïaca mejor, |  | | como también para amor |  | | es la ceguedad del juego. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay alguna novedad? | 205 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una mozuela romana |  | | hizo ayer tarde ventana |  | | y por la noche amistad. |  | | Vuesa merced la verá, |  | | que si como el precio fuera, | 210 | | a la Troyana venciera |  | | y a Venus. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A cómo va? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ducientos españoles. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Reales? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escudos digo, |  | | y en Roma a probar me obligo | 215 | | que vendía caracoles. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué caras que se nos venden! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aun ya si tuvieran caras |  | | pudieran venderse caras: |  | | caras, sin caras ofenden. | 220 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estase la Milanesa |  | | junto al muro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá se está, |  | | que por él se arrima ya |  | | de flaca que se confiesa. |  | | Doña Juanilla está loca | 225 | | de que vino el Capitán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ésa es gentil piedra imán |  | | que se lleva lo que toca. |  | | Gran cuartera es Madalena, |  | | su hermana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Grande, por Dios! | 230 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ayer sesteó con dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh, qué matraca! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y qué buena. |  | | Pero ya la tiene a cuestas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuándo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anoche la llevó, |  | | aunque hoy se me quejó | 235 | | y le hice grandes fiestas. |  | | Tarde es. ¿Cenaréis conmigo? |  | | Porque, después de cenar, |  | | nos vamos a pasear |  | | o a jugar con don Rodrigo. | 240 | | Pradelo, vete adelante |  | | y dirás que a punto estén. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PRADELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y vendré avisarte? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PRADELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En casa de Violante. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse todos. Entre FORTUNA, dama y TEODORA, vieja)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hija, si de los viejos | 245 | | no tomáis las costumbres que os enseñan |  | | sus dichos y consejos, |  | | y tan ligeramente se desdeñan |  | | de vuestros pocos años |  | | ¡qué tarde lloraréis mis desengaños! | 250 | | Que si cuando el tesoro |  | | de ese cabello rubio convirtiere |  | | en blanca plata el oro, |  | | y en plata falsa, que ninguno quiere |  | | aun dar por ella cobre, | 255 | | por necedad y hacienda que le sobre; |  | | y si cuando las rosas |  | | de esos graciosos labios y mejillas, |  | | gorditas y lustrosas, |  | | se vieren como aquestas amarillas, | 260 | | y los ojos hundidos |  | | detrás de las narices consumidos; |  | | y si cuando los dientes |  | | haciendo fueren horcas en la boca, |  | | o cual ojos de puentes, | 265 | | se viere la igualdad que agora apoca |  | | las perlas ensartadas, |  | | entre esos dos corales engastadas: |  | | queréis hallar contentos, |  | | queréis hallar amigos que os regalen | 270 | | y que beban los vientos |  | | porque con ellos su esperanza igualen, |  | | y no la hallando abierta, |  | | que os bañen de sus lágrimas la puerta. |  | | ¡Engáñase, bobilla! | 275 | | ¡Engáñase, bobaza, bobarrona, |  | | flaquilla, lloroncilla, |  | | que luego se amartela y apasiona! |  | | ¡Ah, mal haya un azote! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre, no se congoje ni alborote; | 280 | | no tome pesadumbre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí quiero, y tú lo quieres, desdichada, |  | | que aquesa ardiente lumbre |  | | de blanca cera y juventud dorada |  | | hasta el pabilo quemas, | 285 | | y sin que el soplo de la muerte temas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya hablamos de la muerte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué cosa es ésta, que una moza hermosa, |  | | sana, gallarda y fuerte |  | | a conquistar el mundo, poderosa, | 290 | | perdida siga a un hombre |  | | que...? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué tiene? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué? ¿Aún quieres que le nombre? |  | | Es un picaño, un feo, |  | | un público rufián que te ha traído |  | | a Italia con deseo | 295 | | de comerte las carnes y el vestido, |  | | que apenas tienes prenda |  | | que no la coma, juegue, empeñe o venda. |  | | ¿A qué piensas que viene |  | | al ejército agora este bellaco? | 300 | | ¿Por codicia que tiene |  | | de hacerte rica en el primero saco? |  | | ¡Ay, qué mal que lo entiendes, |  | | que sólo aguarda y cobra lo que vendes! |  | | Tú aguardarás, cuitada, | 305 | | que sobre desnudarte llegue el día |  | | que alguna cuchillada |  | | medida por los puntos de la mía, |  | | te calce en esta cara, |  | | que tiene en este muslo media vara. | 310 | | Aguardas que te hiera, |  | | aguardas que te mate y que se acoja. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Madre, si yo pudiera...! |  | | ¡Válame Dios, qué sin razón se enoja! |  | | Dígame cómo puedo | 315 | | huïrdeste hombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desechando el miedo. |  | | Juntos están agora, |  | | en aquestasvilletas alojados, |  | | de gente vencedora |  | | mil capitanes, quince mil soldados, | 320 | | y al primero que hables |  | | hará en tu nombre hazañas memorables. |  | | Que eres un angelito, |  | | estás en tierra que una castellana |  | | vale precio infinito, | 325 | | y no habrá capitán, que cosa es llana, |  | | que cual Leandro en esto, |  | | no rompa el mar hasta llegar al sexto. |  | | Haréle, si tú quieres, |  | | matar a palos y hacer cuartos luego, | 330 | | que no hay por qué te alteres; |  | | Santantón se le coma de mal fuego. |  | | ¡Ay, muchacha, muchacha! |  | | Todas las más tenéis aquesa tacha: |  | | amáis lo aborrecible, | 335 | | lo amable aborrecéis, lo provechoso |  | | decís que es insufrible; |  | | buscáis lo feo, desdeñáis lo hermoso. |  | | ¿Qué son vuestros deseos? |  | | ¿Qué diablos os halláis en estos feos? | 340 | | ¡Mas ay, amigas mías, |  | | estas cañas de azúcar os destruyen! |  | | Porque de las vacías |  | | ¿cuáles son las valientes que no huyen? |  | | ¡Peregrino secreto, | 345 | | pocas veces hallado en el discreto! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre CAMILO, criado del Alférez, con el vestido)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí sube un hombre, madre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, desdichada! Si es él, |  | | fingir quiero un mal de madre, |  | | que no has de salir con él | 350 | | por el siglo de mi padre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tengo licencia de entrar, |  | | señora? Que os vengo a hablar |  | | de parte de un caballero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entrad, señor, que no os quiero | 355 | | oído y puerta negar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Sargento me pidió |  | | que os trajese este vestido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿No sois su criado? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues de quién? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De otro he sido | 360 | | que el vestido le prestó. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A fe que sois declarado |  | | o no venís avisado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me habían de avisar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que supiérades callar | 365 | | que era el vestido prestado. |  | | Mas yo ya entiendo la flor: |  | | por no le dar, como es bueno, |  | | quiere fingir el señor |  | | que es ajeno, y si es ajeno | 370 | | decid que pierda el temor, |  | | que se guardará muy bien |  | | y se volverá también. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pésame, por Dios, señora, |  | | que en esa opinión agora | 375 | | con nuestro Sargento estén |  | | porque, vive Dios, que ha sido |  | | del Alférez mi señor |  | | y aun es agora el vestido, |  | | que el Sargento os tiene amor, | 380 | | mas ha jugado y perdido. |  | | Esotro está de ganancia, |  | | que es un hombre de importancia; |  | | don Jorge tiene por nombre, |  | | que es el más liberal hombre | 385 | | que hay desde España hasta Francia. |  | | Tiene joyas y cadenas, |  | | telas, cortes y jubones; |  | | sortijas, las manos llenas; |  | | tiene muy pocas razones | 390 | | pero las obras muy buenas. |  | | Ayer me dio de barato |  | | por sólo miralle un rato |  | | tres doblones y un sombrero |  | | con unas vueltas de acero | 395 | | y un camafeo retrato. |  | | Mirad ese vestidillo |  | | y pues es de lo que empresta, |  | | conoced el hombrecillo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he visto labor como ésta, | 400 | | de velle me maravillo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, hijos, qué ricas cosas! |  | | Por cierto, linda labor, |  | | guarnición rica y hermosa. |  | | ¡Qué galán es tu señor, | 405 | | bobillo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, vieja raposa, |  | | cómo se viene al dinero! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime ¿y ese caballero |  | | sirve alguna dama aquí? |  | | ¿Está enamorado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. | 410 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿De quién? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decírtelo quiero: |  | | de una mujer que en Milán |  | | le trujo cierto truhán, |  | | que después que no la ve |  | | no la hay que gusto le dé | 415 | | de mil que en el campo han. |  | | Aunque si él os viese a vos, |  | | no hay duda que le tuviese, |  | | porque yo os prometo a Dios |  | | que más que un ciento os valiese | 420 | | destos doblones de a dos. |  | | Que tenéis una carilla |  | | tan hermosa y tan gordilla |  | | que a mí, con ser un pobrete, |  | | hasta el alma se me mete | 425 | | y el corazón me aportilla, |  | | y a fe que gaste con vos |  | | mis tres escudos de paga |  | | mejor que entrambos a dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, amigo, que se estraga | 430 | | y es malo para la tos! |  | | Pero ven acá, gallito, |  | | barbirrubio, mozalbito, |  | | ¿en mí no podrás tener |  | | cuatro ratos de placer? | 435 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, muerte del apetito! |  | | Si me prestases la salsa |  | | de tu hija hermosa y bella, |  | | haciendo una sombra falsa |  | | aún pudiera entrar con ella | 440 | | sin ahogarme en tu balsa. |  | | ¡Mas cómo de otra manera! |  | | ¡Qué cien azotes, qué palos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda necio, considera |  | | que saben nuestros regalos | 445 | | hacer los diamantes cera. |  | | ¿Y es malo comer manido, |  | | como el Príncipe y el Rey |  | | es de las aves servido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No comprehende esa ley | 450 | | a las aves de Cupido, |  | | que es carne que no se cuece |  | | y cuanto más tiesa ofrece |  | | más sabroso gusto al gusto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿No es necio? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A lo menos gusto | 455 | | de aquello que me parece. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea ya, abracemonós, |  | | que yo apuesto que se haga |  | | algún hijo entre los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, amigo, que se estraga | 460 | | y es malo para la tos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tomad si sabe pagarse! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre, deje de burlarse |  | | y sepa su alojamiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te entienda el pensamiento, | 465 | | calla, que él vendrá a enredarse; |  | | yo sé que ya está la liga |  | | en parte que, poco a poco, |  | | se enreda, prende y enliga. |  | | ¿Adónde te alojas, loco? | 470 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la Calle Nueva, amiga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Don Jorge, digo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre, este vestido ten, |  | | llévale a dentro, y el paje |  | | al punto de aquí se abaje, | 475 | | que viene acá riba... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muestra, esconderéle presto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es el Sargento? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si él fuera |  | | ¿qué se aventuraba en esto? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Éntrese la vieja con el vestido y váyase CAMILO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAMILO | |  | | --- | | A Dios. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bajad la escalera. | 480 | | Descolorida me he puesto. |  | | ¿Cuándo, triste, querrá el cielo |  | | que salga mi corazón |  | | de sobresalto y recelo, |  | | y del poder de un león | 485 | | mi pecho de nieve y hielo? |  | | Si ha visto el paje salir |  | | o si le encuentra al subir, |  | | a fe que el vestido pobre |  | | nunca su dueño le cobre | 490 | | ni se le vuelva a vestir. |  | | *(Entre el galán CASTRUCHO con bizarro calzón y coleto, un sombrero de halda grande, capotillo corto y su espada en las manos)* |  | | ¡Oh, mi bien! ¡Bien seas venido! |  | | ¿Qué traes? Llégate acá. |  | | ¡Por mi vida! ¿Qué has habido, |  | | que me parece que está | 495 | | tu rostro descolorido? |  | | ¿Quién te ha dado pesadumbre? |  | | ¿Quién entristece la lumbre |  | | de los ojos de mi cara? |  | | ¿Perdiste? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es cosa clara | 500 | | y de mis manos costumbre? |  | | ¿Eso preguntas, Fortuna, |  | | pese aquella de tu nombre? |  | | Aunque, con serme importuna, |  | | por tu respeto me asombre | 505 | | decille blasfemia alguna. |  | | Llegueme al cuerpo de guarda, |  | | donde el mío despojé |  | | en una gresca gallarda; |  | | la cadenilla dejé | 510 | | revuelta en la banda parda |  | | y dejara el asadura, |  | | que me dejó la ventura |  | | cual me venga la salud. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con gentil solicitud | 515 | | nuestro remedio procura. |  | | La cadena me ha jugado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué murmuras entre dientes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que eres desdichado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosa que los inocentes | 520 | | paguen la vuelta del dado, |  | | y si empiezo ¡vive Dios! |  | | de no dejarte ni aun dos |  | | en esa boca parlera. |  | | ¿Dónde está aquella hechicera? | 525 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Malos años para vos!) |  | | Guisándote de cenar |  | | debe de andar. ¿Qué la quieres? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien la puedes llamar |  | | porque hasta los alfileres | 530 | | pienso esta noche jugar. |  | | Vuesa merced adivine |  | | que estoy picado, camine, |  | | sáqueme cuanto tuviere |  | | si a espaldarazos no quiere | 535 | | que la tulla y arrüine. |  | | ¿Qué me mira, relamida? |  | | Camine ¡pesiá a Mahoma! |  | | ¿Que no quiere andar? ¡Por vida...! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | No me pique. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que la coma | 540 | | y entre los dientes divida. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre TEODORA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, hijo? Detén |  | | el brazo y cólera fiera. |  | | Cuanto pidieres te den; |  | | no ofendas de esa manera | 545 | | los ojos que quieres bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | Desvíese allá. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Conmigo? |  | | ¿Pues en qué te ofendo, amigo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pero diga en qué me agrada. |  | | ¡Hágase allá, vieja honrada, | 550 | | que la pasaré el ombligo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válame Dios! No es posible |  | | sino que has perdido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno. |  | | ¿No sabe que es imposible |  | | dorarme a mí su veneno | 555 | | con ese rostro apacible? |  | | El barbero, aguja y hilo |  | | la esperan por un estilo |  | | si no hace luego alarde |  | | de la venta desta tarde. | 560 | | ¿De qué lloras, cocodrilo? |  | | Ea, pesia mi linaje, |  | | venga de aquello que trujo |  | | debajo del brazo el paje. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, qué gracioso dibujo | 565 | | si fuera punta y encaje! |  | | Venía a saber la hora |  | | en que el Sargento pudiese |  | | ver estos ojos que adora, |  | | mas no que nada trujese, | 570 | | por vida de Teodora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tengo de hacer un guisado |  | | de su corazón picado |  | | para que esta noche cene! |  | | ¿Cómo no habla? ¿Qué tiene, | 575 | | angelito almacigado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucho las sinrazones |  | | con que ya tan sin razón, |  | | Castrucho, en eso te pones. |  | | ¿Quién te ha hecho, fanfarrón, | 580 | | todo fieros y razones? |  | | ¿Soy yo por dicha tu esclava? |  | | ¿Esto es lo que me juraba |  | | esa tu lengua enemiga? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Tiene razón. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En qué, diga, | 585 | | quinta agüela de la Cava? |  | | Venga lo que digo luego |  | | o pondré fuego a la casa |  | | porque la abrase otro fuego, |  | | que ya yo sé que se abrasa | 590 | | como yo lo estoy del juego. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué te han de dar? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Treinta escudos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomáralos en menudos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Menudos corre la tienda? |  | | ¡Miren aquí qué hacienda | 595 | | para renta de cornudos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquesa bolsa los tiene; |  | | toma, y al primer azar |  | | haz que en otra cante y suene. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues más que esto me ha de dar | 600 | | porque hoy es fiesta solene. |  | | ¡Venga del oro guardado! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué oro, desvergonzado? |  | | Basta, que te tiene, necia, |  | | por tesoro de Venecia. | 605 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Meta mano a la daga)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que aun tienes lengua, pescado! |  | | Aguarde un poco la vieja, |  | | que yo la asentaré un chirlo |  | | que cure de oreja a oreja. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¡Tente, por Dios! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y a impedirlo | 610 | | te vienes tú, mansa oveja? |  | | ¡Desvíate! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tenle, hija, |  | | abre el escritorio y dale |  | | aquella negra sortija. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agradecelde que os vale | 615 | | quien os ampara y cobija. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre el capitán HÉCTOR, y el ALFÉREZ y CAMILO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El ruïdo nos ha dado, |  | | señora, ocasión de entrar; |  | | perdonad si hemos errado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con todo, entrar sin llamar | 620 | | pudiera estar escusado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Aqueso juzgáis a mal |  | | en aquesta ocasión tal? |  | | ¿Quién es este hombre que agora |  | | os quiso matar, señora? | 625 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy un su hermano carnal. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por cierto, así lo parece. |  | | ¿Es soldado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí lo soy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde se me ofrece, |  | | que para treinta años voy | 630 | | y he servido desde trece: |  | | sobre Roma con Borbón |  | | me hallé en aquella ocasión, |  | | y en Santángel con el Papa |  | | sobre quitar de la capa | 635 | | a Godofre de Bullón. |  | | También he sido estudiante, |  | | astrólogo y quiromante; |  | | deme esa mano y verá |  | | los años que vivirá, | 640 | | El que lo puede mediante. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oya, que es gracioso humor, |  | | por mi vida. ¿Es vuestro hermano? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por tal le tengo, señor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya para probar la mano | 645 | | da voces el atambor. |  | | Aparéjenme la cena |  | | y quédense en hora buena, |  | | que llevo treinta del pico |  | | y a detenerse tantico | 650 | | llevara alguna cadena. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venid acá, por mi vida; |  | | jugad esto por los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tanto se os alargue y mida |  | | rogarelo siempre a Dios | 655 | | por la merced recibida. |  | | Por el menor eslabón |  | | os echo una bendición |  | | y vos a mí dos cadenas; |  | | si hago dos manos buenas, | 660 | | mando a mi hermana un jubón, |  | | que ha días que le merece; |  | | a Dios, a Dios. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase CASTRUCHO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bravo humor! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gran bellaco me parece. |  | | ¿Queréis hacerme un favor? | 665 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué servicio se os ofrece? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es sin falta vuestro tío? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda, señor, lo es mío |  | | y de mi madre hermano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por verle alzada la mano | 670 | | lo tengo por desvarío. |  | | Ea, por mi fe, señora, |  | | mirá que tenéis aquí |  | | tan buenos brazos agora |  | | que podéis fiar de mí | 675 | | que no viva el hombre un hora. |  | | Si es acaso espadachín |  | | destos que viven en fin |  | | sin otra renta y caudal, |  | | no es justo que os trate mal | 680 | | y goce este serafín. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que el señor Capitán |  | | ha dicho debe de ser. |  | | ¿De qué dudosas están? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quisiérale responder, | 685 | | mas temo lo que dirán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué temes, viendo ocasión |  | | para que aqueste ladrón |  | | nos deje vivir en paz? |  | | Destos, cualquiera es capaz | 690 | | para dalle un espetón. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre, temo aquel bellaco, |  | | que si no yo lo dijera. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anima ese pecho flaco, |  | | que honra y provecho mal fuera | 695 | | que cupieran en un saco. |  | | Y si no, déjame a mí, |  | | que yo hablaré por ti. |  | | ¿Hameaquéste de matar? |  | | ¿Quieres por dicha quedar | 700 | | sin mi amparo y sola aquí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No llores, madre, no llores; |  | | demos al temor remate, |  | | que vivo entre mil temores; |  | | muera porque no te mate | 705 | | este laurel de habladores. |  | | Mas pregúntales primero |  | | qué hombres son. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aqueso quiero; |  | | eso pido y no haya enojos. |  | | ¡Lograda te vean mis ojos | 710 | | y libre de aqueste fiero! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hanse concertado ya? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. ¿Quién son vuesas mercedes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Alférez lo dirá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi Capitán es, bien puedes | 715 | | hablar adonde él está, |  | | que debajo de su pie |  | | está cuanto aquí se ve |  | | y él encima de la luna: |  | | don Héctor es, el de Osuna, | 720 | | que primo del Duque fue. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conozco vuestro valor |  | | y bastaba sólo el veros |  | | para saberlo, señor; |  | | breve suma quiero haceros | 725 | | de nuestro largo dolor. |  | | Las dos somos de Castilla, |  | | de la ciudad de Sevilla; |  | | he criado esta cuitada, |  | | que me la dejó encargada | 730 | | su madre desde chiquilla, |  | | que murió, su buena madre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lloréis. ¿Por qué lloráis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios os perdone, comadre, |  | | y tan buen reposo hayáis | 735 | | como el alma de mi padre, |  | | que murió desesperado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué buen lugar le habéis dado! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En efeto, esta chiquita, |  | | por parecerme bonita, | 740 | | hasta agora la he crïado. |  | | Hela enseñado a labrar, |  | | sabe un poco de coser |  | | con algo de pespuntar; |  | | sabe escribir y leer | 745 | | y por estremo contar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué cuenta? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que la dan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, pues eso estad muy cierta, |  | | que todos le acudirán! |  | | Pero si aquí se concierta, | 750 | | mejor partido le harán; |  | | decid hasta el fin el cuento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al fin, aqueste ladrón, |  | | este bellaco sangriento, |  | | este hablador fanfarrón | 755 | | todo palabras y viento |  | | entró en mi casa. ¡Pluguiera |  | | a Dios que se le quebraran |  | | las piernas cuando saliera, |  | | para que nunca tornaran | 760 | | donde yo le hablara y viera! |  | | Hase alzado con mi hija |  | | y por el mundo la lleva |  | | sin que otro freno la rija, |  | | y como es bobilla y nueva | 765 | | me la mata y desvencija. |  | | Desnúdala cuanto tiene |  | | aunque de gran valor sea, |  | | que jamás a casa viene |  | | que para aquesto no sea, | 770 | | y sólo el callar conviene, |  | | que porque una vez hablé |  | | para su defensa yo |  | | y a quitársela llegué, |  | | medio muslo me pasó | 775 | | y todo el solfamirré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No llore, madre, no llore, |  | | que yo le prometo a Dios |  | | que las costumbres mejore. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Débaoslo, señor, a vos, | 780 | | sin que otro favor implore. |  | | Doleos deste angelillo: |  | | mirad su rostro amarillo |  | | y mi cara de cuartago, |  | | que ha un año que ya no hago | 785 | | sino llorar cardenillo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengáis de aqueso pena, |  | | que yo os alzaré del cuello |  | | aquese yugo y cadena. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sólo vos podéis hacello, | 790 | | cara honrada, cara buena. |  | | Entiérreme Dios con buenos, |  | | no me dé vida entre malos: |  | | con éstos se viene a menos, |  | | los otros hacen regalos | 795 | | de virtud y gracia llenos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Qué bendita es la viejaza!) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Y pica la zorra muerta |  | | más que pimienta o mostaza.) |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre ESCOBARILLO, criado de CASTRUCHO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Sargento está a la puerta. | 800 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues entre, que haremos plaza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, señor, pobre de mí, |  | | que la palabra le di |  | | de irme con él a cenar! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien se la podéis quebrar | 805 | | y echadme la culpa a mí, |  | | que yo soy su Capitán. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre el SARGENTO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, señores! ¿Acá están? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como tordos que desean |  | | las guindas que colorean | 810 | | sobre que pican y dan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vuesa merced no sabía |  | | que era aquesto cosa mía? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, a fe, que si lo supiera, |  | | o no viniera o me fuera. | 815 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Merced de la compañía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le he dicho nada yo, |  | | que el Capitán me ha traído, |  | | que a cenar me convidó. |  | | ¿Es aquí lo del vestido? | 820 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que no lo supistes? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué hace Camilo aquí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Preguntadme la primera |  | | camisa que me vestí. |  | | Por Dios, sin razón se altera. | 825 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Y ella búrlase de mí.) |  | | Tome su manto, camine. |  | | ¿Qué mira? Camine luego. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Éntrese FORTUNA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay para qué se amohíne, |  | | señor Sargento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy ciego; | 830 | | no es mucho que desatine. |  | | Perdonad, señor, por Dios, |  | | y servíos della vos; |  | | pero, don Jorge, no crea |  | | que en este gusto se vea. | 835 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, reportemonós. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tiene razón el Sargento, |  | | que la convidó a cenar; |  | | llevalda a vuestro contento |  | | y yo os quiero acompañar. | 840 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso, señor, no consiento, |  | | yo solo la llevaré; |  | | beso, señor, vuestras manos. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase el SARGENTO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta, Alférez, que se fue. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desvanecimientos vanos | 845 | | y dichos sin para qué. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, por vida de mi vida, |  | | que no ha de llevarla, si es |  | | Rodamonte quien lo impida, |  | | hasta que pasado un mes | 850 | | de limosna me la pida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues quiere vuesa merced |  | | quitársela? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aun dejalle |  | | arrimado a una pared. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bajemos a la calle, | 855 | | que me hacéis grande merced. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Éntrense DON HÉCTOR y DON JORGE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habládose han de secreto |  | | Alférez y Capitán; |  | | Zamora queda en aprieto |  | | si algún rebato le dan | 860 | | a aqueste mozo pobreto. |  | | Quiero estar atalayando. |  | | ¡Ah, muchacha! ¿No respondes? |  | | Deben de quedarse armando, |  | | de concierto están los Condes | 865 | | hermanos, Diego y Fernando. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre CASTRUCHO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En dos suertes no más, pese a mi abuelo, |  | | porque engendrase al padre que me hizo, |  | | y que lo pierda yo con un mozuelo... |  | | Que ni el dado cargado ni el hechizo | 870 | | me sirvan más que al otro su inocencia, |  | | que máquina tan grande un seis deshizo. |  | | ¿Podrá con mi desdicha mi paciencia? |  | | ¿A dónde vas, Escobarillo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, triste, |  | | qué mal que tratan por allá tu ausencia! | 875 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre ESCOBARILLO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay de nuevo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  | | --- | | Lo que oí. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que oíste? |  | | ¡Vomita luego lo que sabes, perro! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo lo diré: que así como te fuiste, |  | | aquella vieja infame, aquel cencerro |  | | que en la garganta de tu dama suena | 880 | | para llamar a su ordinario yerro, |  | | al que te dio, Castrucho, la cadena |  | | y al otro Capitán les ha contado |  | | toda tu historia de mentiras llena. |  | | Al fin les ha pedido y encargado | 885 | | que te quiten la vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y qué dijeron |  | | el uno y otro fanfarrón soldado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacerte cuatro cuartos prometieron. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más que eso entre mujeres hablarían. |  | | ¿Y fueron a buscarme? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juntos fueron; | 890 | | y fuera desto, al tiempo que salían, |  | | entró el Sargento que le dio la banda |  | | y aunque los dos lo mismo pretendieron, |  | | delante dellos fue por la baranda |  | | llevándola a empujones, y yo creo | 895 | | que a bofetones la gobierna y manda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora es tiempo ¡ah, brazo giganteo! |  | | que muestres tu valor. ¿Por donde iría? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cerca, que aun desde aquí la calle veo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¡alto, Escobarillo! allá me guía, | 900 | | que quiero hacer pedazos este mozo |  | | con mi siempre dichosa valentía. |  | | Échate al rostro, pícaro, el rebozo, |  | | y no hagas más que ver, puniendo en lista, |  | | la mortandad de mi crüel destrozo, | 905 | | porque si acaso fueres coronista |  | | o dieres algún tiempo en ser poeta, |  | | escribas la verdad como de vista. |  | | ¿Has visto por el aire la cometa? |  | | ¿Has visto el trueno horrísono y el rayo? | 910 | | ¿Has visto disparar de una escopeta? |  | | Pues desta suerte a batallar me ensayo, |  | | y más veloz y mucho más ligero |  | | doy enemigos al mortal desmayo. |  | | ¡Oh, poderoso Dios! ¿Qué Orlando fiero, | 915 | | qué fuerte Aquiles sobre Troya hizo |  | | lo que sobre mi dama hacer espero? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | O me tiene el temor antojadizo, |  | | señor Castrucho, o el Sargento es éste. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (De cólera, por Dios, me atemorizo.) | 920 | | Tan ciego estoy que, porque no le cueste |  | | tantas vidas al mundo el meter mano, |  | | quiero esperar que el fanfarrón se apreste. |  | | Arrímate a una esquina, que es en vano |  | | estorbar la venganza y el cuchillo, | 925 | | que soy fiero león con rostro humano |  | | y este pobre Sargento corderillo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Arrímanse a una parte CASTRUCHO y ESCOBARILLO)* | |  |
|  | | |
| *(El SARGENTO y FORTUNA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para mi satisfación... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creedme, señor Sargento, |  | | que no es tan de pluma y viento | 930 | | mi femenil corazón. |  | | Si Alférez y Capitán |  | | se me entraron sin licencia |  | | ¿pude yo hacer resistencia? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es don Jorge muy galán, | 935 | | ¿quién duda que no lo es vuestro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Mío, don Álvaro? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues |  | | si le vistes, vuestro es. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que cuanto vemos es nuestro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por fuerza, aunque no queráis; | 940 | | mayormente, que yo sé |  | | que sólo a buscaros fue, |  | | pero al fin conmigo vais. |  | | Y pues que conmigo os llevo, |  | | yo os pondré, si vos queréis, | 945 | | adonde segura estéis. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Haga CASTRUCHO muestras de querelle acometer a lo lebrón)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo aqueso y más os debo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salgan DON JORGE, alférez, y dos soldados, MENDOZA y GUZMÁN)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tres hombres muy embozados |  | | a las espaldas nos vienen, |  | | si ellos malas manos tienen | 950 | | no escapamos de robados, |  | | porque uno para tres |  | | es muy desigual partido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Éste es el que me ha herido. |  | | ¡Meted mano! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUZMÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Es él? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él es. | 955 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MENDOZA | |  | | --- | | ¡Muera el ladrón! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, traidores! |  | | ¡Tantos para sólo un hombre! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Los SOLDADOS le lleven a DON ÁLVARO a cuchilladas, y quédese DON JORGE)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuesa merced no se asombre, |  | | que no somos salteadores. |  | | El Alférez soy, mi vida. | 960 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿El Alférez? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, por Dios. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No eran amigos los dos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué habrá que el amor no impida? |  | | Venios conmigo, mi bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, señor! ¿Qué gente es ésta? | 965 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paréceme que se apresta. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre el CAPITÁN y PRADELO y BELARDO, sus criados)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Fuese el Alférez? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRADELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También. |  | | ¡Qué solos nos han dejado! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No se fue sin ocasión, |  | | que a fe que está el fanfarrón | 970 | | de la ramera picado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  | | --- | | (¡Pesia tal si está!) | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera: |  | | ella es, y éste el Sargento; |  | | acuchillalde al momento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRADELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Muera el castellano, muera! | 975 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tantos a uno, ladrones? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¡Seguilde, matalde! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, triste! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse todos tras él acuchillándole, quede FORTUNA sola)* | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Sale CASTRUCHO, que ha estado a la mira, la espada desnuda)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora sí que reñiste, |  | | Castrucho, por seis leones. |  | | ¿Qué hace la muy probada? | 980 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ya no me conoce? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no es que se desemboce. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡A dalle una bofetada! |  | | Yo soy el que la he quitado |  | | a los que de aquí se van, | 985 | | Alférez y Capitán |  | | y al sargentillo alcorzado; |  | | camine a casa, badana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No me des, triste de mí! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eche luego por ahí, | 990 | | camine, flaqueza humana. |  | | | | |
| **Acto II** | | |
|  | | |
|  | | |
| *Salen CASTRUCHO y ESCOBARILLO* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está media campaña alborotada |  | | porque el Sargento piensa que el Alférez |  | | la dama le quitó con sus soldados, |  | | y el Alférez, señor, lo mismo piensa | 995 | | del Capitán, y aunque verdad fue todo, |  | | en pensar que la dama está escondida |  | | en la casa y poder del vitorioso |  | | parecen todos tres un mismo engaño, |  | | que tú la gozas, hablas y requiebras. | 1000 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es tener los hombres sangre y cólera. |  | | ¡Fuera gallinas, no conmigo bríos!, |  | | que de todos aquesos que presumen |  | | ser gallos de mi dama, antes de un hora |  | | les cortaré las crestas y haré dellas | 1005 | | un sabroso potaje y una epíctima |  | | para templar del corazón la furia. |  | | Mal conoces la espada de Castrucho, |  | | sola en el mundo y heredada de Hércules. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hércules trujo espada o sólo un tronco | 1010 | | de un roble, abierto por sus propias manos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El tebano es aquese, picarito, |  | | y el español el que yo digo agora, |  | | que no mató las fieras de los campos |  | | sino que conquistó ciudades y hombres; | 1015 | | pero vengamos a lo que hace al caso. |  | | El maese de campo, don Rodrigo, |  | | me dicen que es un hombre apasionado |  | | por estos que vivimos de la hoja, |  | | y que en sabiendo que hay algún valiente | 1020 | | que tenga ya por sus hazañas nombre |  | | confirmado en el mundo por su fama, |  | | le da su mesa y cama y favorece. |  | | Quiero que me conozca y que se informe |  | | de mis temeridades y locuras | 1025 | | y sepa lo que soy con una espada, |  | | porque, con su favor, todos aquestos |  | | huyan de mí como las brujas huyen |  | | la siempre verde ruda y amapolas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  | | --- | | ¿De manera que a eso vienes? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vengo | 1030 | | a buscar un escudo de Fortuna |  | | contra la Fuerza, Envidia y la Malicia. |  | | ¡Oh, pesia tal! El Capitán es éste |  | | y me ha visto sin duda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no huyas, |  | | que puedes engañarle fácilmente. | 1035 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Trae cuadrilla? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su ordinaria gente. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre el CAPITÁN, y PRADELO y BELARDO, soldados)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En efeto sospecháis |  | | que el Alférez la encontró |  | | después que allí me huyó |  | | y el indicio confirmáis? | 1040 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues quién lo duda, si acaso |  | | no se la tragó la tierra, |  | | que en diciendo España y cierra |  | | alargó la hembra el paso? |  | | Como él la calle huyó | 1045 | | allí donde le perdimos, |  | | mientras a buscarle fuimos |  | | ella con él se encontró. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llégale primero a hablar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¡Calla! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué estás medroso? | 1050 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, capitán valeroso! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¡Bravo encuentro! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bravo azar! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde bueno? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En busca tuya |  | | ando desde esta mañana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabe que mi hermana | 1055 | | perdió la sobrina suya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién, la señora Fortuna? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fortunica, pesia a mí, |  | | que desde que ayer te vi |  | | anda corriendo fortuna. | 1060 | | ¿Y cómo donde tú estás, |  | | que eres digno de una Elena, |  | | de una Dánae o Alcumena, |  | | o si hay más que Venus, más, |  | | un sargentillo, un medio hombre, | 1065 | | un tu soldado, que ayer |  | | tu mano le pudo hacer |  | | con darle esa plaza y nombre, |  | | ha de gozar una dama |  | | que se trujo para ti | 1070 | | desde España, que hasta allí |  | | llega la voz de tu fama? |  | | Vuelve, señor, por tu honra, |  | | que a saber ayer quién eras |  | | yo hiciera que no tuvieras | 1075 | | este disgusto y deshonra. |  | | Que luego te la entregara |  | | para que gozaras della, |  | | sin que se alzara con ella |  | | quien... Mas costarále cara, | 1080 | | que sin que nadie la pida |  | | de tu parte, yo le haré |  | | que lo que es tuyo te dé |  | | o le quitaré la vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo, cómo? ¿Que el Sargento, | 1085 | | sabiendo que tú traías |  | | esa mujer, en dos días |  | | tenga tanto atrevimiento? |  | | ¿No eres tú el hombre que ayer...? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señor, el mismo soy, | 1090 | | que por tu servicio estoy |  | | en guarda desta mujer. |  | | Yo la truje de Sevilla, |  | | que en un corro de guzmanes |  | | tratando de capitanes | 1095 | | te dieron la primer silla. |  | | Contaron de tus grandezas, |  | | de tus liberalidades, |  | | tus heroicas amistades, |  | | lauros, hazañas, proezas. | 1100 | | Estaba entonces gozando |  | | esta muchacha su flor, |  | | enamorando al Amor |  | | y en lugar de Amor matando. |  | | Tierna como una patata, | 1105 | | más colorada que rosa, |  | | más que el azúcar, sabrosa, |  | | y más limpia que la plata. |  | | Duques, condes y marqueses |  | | desempedraban su calle; | 1110 | | mozalbitos de buen talle |  | | puntas, tajos y reveses. |  | | Pero desta confusión |  | | la saqué, a pesar de todos, |  | | que soy sangre de los godos | 1115 | | y bravo más que un león. |  | | Y pues la truje hasta aquí, |  | | tanta tierra y tanta mar, |  | | tú solo la has de gozar. |  | | ¡Fuera, guárdense de ahí, | 1120 | | que voy de cólera ardiendo! |  | | ¿Dónde está el Sargento, dónde? |  | | Ya la muerte me responde |  | | que el arco está apercibiendo. |  | | ¿Dónde te hallaré después? | 1125 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso, que estoy informado |  | | de que sois muy hombre honrado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Y harto ligero de pies! |  | | ¿No es gracioso el fanfarrón? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PRADELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuándo has visto tú rufián | 1130 | | que no parezca Roldán |  | | y sea después lebrón? |  | | ¡Pese a tal con el picaño! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Belardo, aunque éste es un loco, |  | | lo que dice no es tan poco | 1135 | | que no resulte en mi daño; |  | | ya veo que es hablador, |  | | pero la mujer me agrada, |  | | y yo sé que está encerrada |  | | más de fuerza que de amor. | 1140 | | Vamos los tres a buscar |  | | este Alférez, que yo sé |  | | que él me la dará, aunque esté |  | | hecho de amores un mar.) |  | | ¿Cómo os llamáis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo, señor? | 1145 | | Castrucho, a vuestro servicio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y traéis aquese oficio? |  | | ¿No sabéis otro mejor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, príncipe, que quiero |  | | que goces de hoy más mil damas | 1150 | | y que deshagas más famas |  | | que cortó cabezas Nero. |  | | Traeréte dos mil mozuelas, |  | | y no de aquestas perdidas |  | | sino las de ayer nacidas, | 1155 | | con su flor como ciruelas. |  | | Vete en paz, y goza aquésta, |  | | que a la tarde la tendrás. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soldados ¿hay que oír más? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay en el mundo otra fiesta. | 1160 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, vamos de aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde a la tarde estarás? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la plaza me hallarás. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase el CAPITÁN y los SOLDADOS)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te parece de mí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que todas tus cosas van | 1165 | | por un camino acertado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Con qué soberbia he hablado |  | | aqueste vil capitán! |  | | ¿Puédese ver en el mundo |  | | tal término de tratar? | 1170 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (A lo menos de hablar.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que es sin segundo |  | | y que hablaste como un Cid. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que es Cid adonde yo estoy, |  | | que el Hércules mismo soy | 1175 | | y el gigante de David? |  | | *(Espántese)* |  | | ¡Guarda! ¡Pesia tal! ¿Quién es |  | | éste que viene hacia aquí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Sargento es, pese a mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Apretaremos los pies? | 1180 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Siendo tú tan gran gigante |  | | quieres que huyamos de un hombre? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues he de afrentar mi nombre |  | | menos que con otro Atlante? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre el SARGENTO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay que fiar en la tierra | 1185 | | buena fe de amigo ingrato, |  | | pues que se usa tan mal trato |  | | en el valor de la guerra. |  | | A Fortuna me quitaron |  | | ciertos bisoños ayer; | 1190 | | maraña debió de ser |  | | que entre amigos me trazaron. |  | | A los alcances le voy |  | | algun fingido, que creo |  | | que da rueda a su deseo | 1195 | | porque su Sargento soy. |  | | Pues cortaréle los pasos |  | | aunque pierda el alabarda, |  | | pues tan mal la amistad guarda |  | | en los amorosos casos. | 1200 | | ¿Castrucho no es éste? Sí. |  | | ¿Qué hay de nuevo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pesia tal! |  | | Poco bien y mucho mal. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y mucho mal? ¿Cómo ansí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Este Alférez, este nada, | 1205 | | este bizarro Sansón, |  | | descalzo, con almidón |  | | y doncella por la espada, |  | | éste te había de quitar |  | | con bellacos en cuadrilla | 1210 | | mujer que desde Sevilla |  | | te vino a Italia a buscar? |  | | ¿Sabes dónde le hallaré, |  | | que le voy a desmentir? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera, no te has de ir | 1215 | | desa suerte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sueltamé! |  | | ¡Suéltame, pese a mis males, |  | | que no suelo yo comer |  | | de más renta que vender |  | | las espadas de hombres tales! | 1220 | | ¡A ti, un alférez, a ti, |  | | que tienes fama en el mundo |  | | de ser un Héctor segundo, |  | | que casi te igualo a mí! |  | | ¿Por qué me detienes? Deja | 1225 | | que esta cólera ejecute. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es bien que a mí me repute |  | | de traidor nadie en su queja. |  | | ¿Que el Alférez era aquel |  | | que anoche en cuadrilla vino? | 1230 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que te salió al camino, |  | | y dos soldados con él. |  | | Que la vieja, a puntillazos, |  | | me ha contado lo que pasa: |  | | que fue el concierto en su casa | 1235 | | y aun por ventura en sus brazos. |  | | ¡Ea, que a matarle voy! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¡Detente, loco! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Aún me tienes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con buenas nuevas me vienes; |  | | por darte albricias estoy, | 1240 | | porque ha no sé cuántos días |  | | que encontrarme deseaba |  | | con el Alférez, que andaba |  | | apuntado en cosas mías. |  | | ¡Tan gran traición, vive Dios! | 1245 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Meta mano el SARGENTO, espántese CASTRUCHO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¡Válgate el diablo! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta espada |  | | no está por dicha manchada |  | | de otro mejor que no vos. |  | | ¿En cuadrilla para mí |  | | y por quitarme mi gusto? | 1250 | | ¿Justo es esto? ¿Aquesto es justo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El diablo te diga sí. |  | | (Temblando estoy, Escobar, |  | | no me dé algún espetón, |  | | que una espada es tentación | 1255 | | de hombre enseñado a matar.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Agora estés, don Jorge, mal nacido, |  | | en el cuerpo de guarda o en la plaza, |  | | o con el Capitán, o divertido |  | | en ver del rebellín la nueva traza, | 1260 | | o estés comiendo, o a placer dormido, |  | | o en gresca y juego o en campaña rasa, |  | | que donde quiera volverá manchada |  | | de tu villana sangre aquesta espada! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Fuese ya? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no se fue? | 1265 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Míralo bien si ha traspuesto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  | | --- | | Dígote que sí. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y más presto |  | | de lo que yo imaginé, |  | | que a fe que si se esperara, |  | | que por lo mucho que habló | 1270 | | quizá le asentara yo |  | | algún chirlo por la cara. |  | | Soldaditos de vinagre, |  | | que en viendo un hombre se mueren |  | | y como estudiantes quieren | 1275 | | retularse con almagre. |  | | ¡Qué vítor y qué nonada! |  | | Vítor Castrucho no más, |  | | que es el propio Barrabás |  | | la punta de aquesta espada. | 1280 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre LUCRECIA, dama milanesa, en hábito de hombre)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por el rastro que he traído |  | | aquí he de venir a hallar |  | | aquel huésped fementido, |  | | otro Eneas en dejar |  | | muerta la segunda Dido. | 1285 | | ¡Oh, soldado injusto y ciego! |  | | A mi deshonor y ruego, |  | | a ti mismo haces ultraje, |  | | que en pago del hospedaje |  | | pones a la casa fuego. | 1290 | | Un alférez hospedé |  | | en Milán, de donde soy, |  | | a quien el alma entregué; |  | | segunda casa que doy |  | | para aposentar la fe. | 1295 | | Más que fe, huésped traidor, |  | | falso, aleve, engañador, |  | | que no es fe la fe fingida, |  | | pues me has llevado la vida |  | | y a vueltas della el honor. | 1300 | | Gente me mira. ¡Ay de mí |  | | si han entendido mi engaño! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Buscáis algo por aquí, |  | | gentilhombre? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Busco el daño |  | | de todo el bien que perdí. | 1305 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué perdistes? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien solía |  | | servir de noche y de día. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que amo andáis a buscar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si yo le pudiese hallar |  | | más que dichoso sería. | 1310 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es aqueso, Escobarillo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un gracioso pajecillo |  | | que busca un amo y asaz |  | | es apropiado el rapaz |  | | para ser alcagüetillo. | 1315 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿De dónde eres? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De Milán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Eres noble? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solia ser. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo te llaman? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Beltrán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Eres mujer? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo mujer? |  | | ¿Juraréislo vos, galán? | 1320 | | Siempre a cualquier hombre noble |  | | suele afeminar al doble |  | | la madre naturaleza; |  | | no juzguéis por la corteza, |  | | que tengo el alma de roble. | 1325 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuándo veniste? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anteayer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Has tenido qué gastar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y que jugar y perder. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿A qué has perdido? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al parar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Propio juego de mujer, | 1330 | | vive Dios que lo pareces. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Santiguareme mil veces, |  | | hermano, téngase allá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Éste es hombre? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Claro está. |  | | ¿En eso te desvaneces? | 1335 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive Dios que es como un oro |  | | para el oficio! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no? |  | | Digo que vale un tesoro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Harto mejor era yo |  | | para ser de quien adoro.) | 1340 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conciértale, ¿por ventura |  | | querrá servirte? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso quiero, |  | | aunque en talle y compostura |  | | parece tan caballero |  | | cuanto hembra en la hermosura. | 1345 | | Di, Beltrán ¿quieres estar |  | | conmigo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no, señor, |  | | si un amo vengo a buscar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras le hallas mejor |  | | me puedes acompañar. | 1350 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  | | --- | | ¿No eres soldado? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí soy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y de quién? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin plaza estoy, |  | | que he venido aventurero |  | | por una mujer que quiero |  | | a quien el alma le doy. | 1355 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y tiénesla aquí contigo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, en cierto alojamiento |  | | que es rancho de un grande amigo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora con más contento |  | | a tu servicio me obligo. | 1360 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¡sús, alto! aquesto es hecho, |  | | ya estás conmigo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y estoy |  | | de tu valor satisfecho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Valdrate, a fe de quien soy, |  | | un infinito provecho, | 1365 | | que esta mujer, Beltranico, |  | | es mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estoy al cabo, |  | | ea, que a todo me aplico. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios, igualmente alabo |  | | tu discreción, gracia y pico. | 1370 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para decir que es mujer |  | | destas que hacen placer |  | | es menester más rodeo? |  | | ¡Vive Dios! Verla deseo, |  | | que quiero echarme a perder. | 1375 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso, paso, no tan hombre, |  | | que no es ése vuestro oficio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal me conoces el nombre, |  | | pues si empiezo a echar de vicio |  | | haré que el rapaz te asombre. | 1380 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea pues, llévale a casa |  | | porque Fortuna le vea. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿La Fortuna? ¿Aquesto pasa? |  | | Rogarle quiero que sea |  | | en mis desdichas escasa. | 1385 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llámase la dama ansí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  | | --- | | ¿De veras? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vente tras mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guía por aquesta calle. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse LUCRECIA y ESCOBARILLO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué rapaz de tan buen talle! |  | | Que era mujer presumí. | 1390 | | Ahora ¡sús! esto se ordena |  | | a mi gusto y va en su punto, |  | | mas si rompe la cadena |  | | temo que me venga junto |  | | el galardón y la pena, | 1395 | | pero si de aquesta suerte |  | | ordeno a los tres la muerte... |  | | mas ¡ay! el Alférez viene, |  | | que le engañe me conviene; |  | | permita el cielo que acierte. | 1400 | | *(Comienza a dar voces)* |  | | *(Entre el ALFÉREZ)* |  | | ¿Hase visto maldad tan manifiesta? |  | | ¿Hay en el mundo enredo como aqueste, |  | | que ordenen convidarle a mesa puesta |  | | porque la vida al pobre Alférez cueste? |  | | ¿Adónde le hallaré? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué voz es ésta? | 1405 | | ¿Qué alférez? ¿Qué maldad es? ¿Qué hombre es éste? |  | | ¡Hola soldado! ¿Qué decís? ¿Qué es eso? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Despacio voy para tan mal suceso. |  | | ¡No me faltaba más sino pararme! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | Teneos, por vida mía. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es tenerme? | 1410 | | Voy a avisar a un hombre que se arme |  | | porque inocente entre enemigos duerme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El hombre y el suceso has de contarme |  | | aunque supiese... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso, sin ponerme |  | | la mano al pecho, y así en breve digo | 1415 | | que a don Jorge buscaba. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ése es mi amigo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues a ése le ordenan dura muerte |  | | su Sargento y Capitán, y han trazado |  | | convidalle a comer, que desta suerte |  | | le dejarán el pecho atosigado. | 1420 | | Mas la Verdad, que es invencible y fuerte, |  | | que el mundo juzga del celeste estrado, |  | | quiere que yo lo escuche y que le avise, |  | | para que viendo el áspid no le pise. |  | | ¿Conocéis a don Jorge? Encaminadme | 1425 | | para que luego la verdad le diga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | Paso, yo soy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Vos? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | Yo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La mano dadme, |  | | que bien ha sido de la vuestra amiga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomad, señor, y una cadena echadme, |  | | que a ser muy vuestro para siempre obliga | 1430 | | la gran merced que ahora me habéis hecho, |  | | que eternamente vivirá en mi pecho. |  | | ¿Dónde lo oístes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo adónde? Ahora, |  | | en este punto y en aqueste puesto, |  | | que lo trató con intención traidora | 1435 | | el fiero Capitán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielos! ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sirven, según entiendo, una señora |  | | de trato no muy lícito ni honesto, |  | | adonde pienso yo que os vi una tarde |  | | con estos hombres, de quien Dios os guarde. | 1440 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya me acuerdo de vos, y por más señas |  | | cierta cadena os di. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya está perdida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Éste pensaba dar a aquellas dueñas, |  | | pero es mejor que vuestros dedos mida. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Dale un anillo)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con tu nobleza romperás las peñas, | 1445 | | guárdate de aceptar cena o comida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Idos con Dios, que he de meter la guarda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Respete el suelo lo que el cielo guarda. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase CASTRUCHO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto se sufre, Capitán ingrato? |  | | ¿Sargento, esto se sufre, por ventura? | 1450 | | ¿Que puede haber en hombres tan mal trato |  | | y más en el Sargento, que es mi hechura, |  | | si a traidores imito, si retrato |  | | su fïera crueldad, injusta y dura? |  | | ¿Cómo no me dispongo a la venganza | 1455 | | con tan bastante causa y esperanza? |  | | Bien sospechaba yo que la cuadrilla |  | | que aquella noche me quitó la dama |  | | era del Capitán la gentecilla, |  | | que desde que la vio la adora y ama. | 1460 | | No le basta gozalla y persuadilla, |  | | sino que juntamente se disfama |  | | con procurar matarme. ¡Santos cielos, |  | | para tan breve amor, tan graves celos! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre el SARGENTO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Don Jorge es éste, yo he de hacer de suerte | 1465 | | que le retire deste puesto infame, |  | | no me cueste la vida el darle muerte |  | | y en su lugar mi sangre se derrame.) |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre el CAPITÁN)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Tal es la rabia y el coraje fuerte |  | | que he de enviar un paje que le llame; | 1470 | | mas ya no hay para qué, si está en el cuento. |  | | Don Álvaro es aquéste, y mi Sargento.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Trazando voy de mi venganza el modo.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¿De qué manera podré yo matalle?) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¿También don Jorge? A entrambos me acomodo.) | 1475 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (El Capitán es éste, quiero hablalle; |  | | ¿mas qué digo? De manga viene todo, |  | | pues don Álvaro viene a acompañalle; |  | | metamos mano, brazo y defendamos |  | | la parte de nobleza que heredamos.) | 1480 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Mete mano el ALFÉREZ, y luego SARGENTO y CAPITÁN)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A matarme venís, y acompañado? |  | | ¿En qué, señor don Jorge, os he ofendido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No basta que la dama me han quitado, |  | | sino que darme muerte han pretendido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es buena libertad la que han usado. | 1485 | | ¿Espada para mí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan mal servido |  | | has sido de don Jorge que esto hagas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y a mí también, señor, tan mal me pagas? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre TEODORA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, hijos, qué es esto? |  | | ¡Espadas desenvainadas, | 1490 | | los tres en aqueste puesto! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola! Envainá las espadas. |  | | ¿Qué me miráis? ¡Luego, presto! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No la saco por tu ofensa |  | | sino para mi defensa, | 1495 | | porque me quieres matar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo la vine a sacar |  | | por lo mismo que éste piensa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo matarte, Alférez? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | sobre quitarme la dama. | 1500 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De eso me quejo de ti, |  | | Alférez, pues corre fama |  | | que me la has quitado a mí, |  | | y por aquesta maldad |  | | vine a romper tu amistad, | 1505 | | que me la has de dar, por Dios. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me quejo de los dos; |  | | mirad quién dice verdad, |  | | que uno de los dos la tiene |  | | y anoche me la llevó. | 1510 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso, hijos, que os conviene, |  | | que estoy de por medio yo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mirad la paz que nos viene. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si a mí me ven en medio |  | | ¿no han de decir sin remedio | 1515 | | que por mi pie de ternera |  | | reñís de aquesa manera? |  | | Sosegaos, búsquese un medio. |  | | ¿Por qué reñís? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre mía, |  | | que a tu hija les quité | 1520 | | dicen con igual porfía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él la tiene y yo lo sé, |  | | y aun decir dónde podría. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No la tiene el Capitán, |  | | que vos la tenéis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vos! | 1525 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ved qué conformes están, |  | | y a fe que está entre los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que es cuento galán. |  | | ¿Quién lo ha dicho? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Castrucho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y a vos? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  | | --- | | El mismo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y a vos? | 1530 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | Castrucho también. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es mucho, |  | | porque él la tiene, por Dios. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué oigo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué veo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué escucho? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que él mismo la trujo |  | | anoche y durmió con ella. | 1535 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh, bellaco! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es medio brujo; |  | | harto esta noche por ella |  | | mis tristes ojos estrujo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que a los tres nos la ha quitado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que esta noche la ha gozado? | 1540 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que nos burlase a los tres? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad lo que digo es, |  | | que mis carnes lo han pagado, |  | | que acostada estaba yo |  | | y salí con un candil | 1545 | | a las palmadas que dio. |  | | Cruces hice más de mil |  | | porque la sangre me heló. |  | | Si le hubieras dado muerte |  | | cuando yo os lo supliqué, | 1550 | | no os burlara desta suerte |  | | ni yo, que no lo pequé, |  | | me viera en trago tan fuerte. |  | | Que porque estaba acostada |  | | y él fuera de la posada, | 1555 | | en mis carnes pecadoras |  | | me pegó más de dos horas |  | | con una soga doblada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, soldados, no se sufra aquesto, |  | | vamos en busca del rufián infame. | 1560 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, que no se escusa en cualquier puesto |  | | que aquella sangre bárbara derrame. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A darle dos mil palos voy dispuesto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para eso haced que un pícaro se llame, |  | | mas donde no hay afrenta, pues no cabe, | 1565 | | mejor será que de una vez acabe. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse los tres, quede TEODORA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora quedo contenta, |  | | que van a darle Santiago; |  | | de su sangre estoy sedienta, |  | | y por beberla de un trago | 1570 | | el corazón me revienta. |  | | ¡Muere, traidor! Eso sí, |  | | y déjame libre aquí, |  | | que si hoy no te acabaran |  | | tirano te confirmaran | 1575 | | de aquel ángel y de mí. |  | | Quiero entrar en San Clemente |  | | mientras pasa tanto mal. |  | | ¿Mas qué ruido es éste, y gente? |  | | Sin duda es el General, | 1580 | | no sé si una cosa intente... |  | | pero quiérola intentar, |  | | que si me saliere azar |  | | muy poco puedo perder. |  | | Quiero el manto componer | 1585 | | y mi rosario sacar. |  | | *(Entre mucho acompañamiento de SOLDADOS tras el GENERAL, hablando con el maese de campo DON RODRIGO)* |  | | Mi señor, con su licencia, |  | | quiero hablar a Su Excelencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GENERAL | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que ves delante. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una pobre vergonzante. | 1590 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Honrado talle y presencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por virtud de los honrados... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GENERAL | |  | | --- | | Denle limosna. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | óyame quatro pecados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pecados? ¿Soy confesor? | 1595 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Iba a deciros cuidados: |  | | soy una pobre mujer |  | | como se me echa de ver. |  | | Tengo una hija tan bella |  | | que dejó de ser doncella | 1600 | | por no tener qué comer; |  | | no tiene dieciséis años, |  | | fresca como una camuesa; |  | | ayer la miré en los baños, |  | | con una pierna tan gruesa | 1605 | | y unos pecitos tamaños. |  | | Los pechos son dos manzanas |  | | y no hay rosas castellanas |  | | como las mejillas bellas, |  | | que más coloradas que ellas | 1610 | | se levante a las mañanas. |  | | Canta como un serafín, |  | | habla que no hay más que ver, |  | | es de la hermosura fin; |  | | si no lo queréis creer, | 1615 | | trairela a vuestro jardín |  | | donde veréis que a las rosas |  | | les quita el nombre de hermosas. |  | | Habla bien, y tañe, y canta |  | | que es una cosa que espanta, | 1620 | | sin otras secretas cosas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Gentil alcagüeta, a fe.) |  | | ¿Sabéis mi casa? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GENERAL | |  | | --- | | Id allá. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuándo podré? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo haré que el aviso os den | 1625 | | cuando sin negocio esté. |  | | ¿Qué os parece, don Rodrigo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que es estremada la pieza |  | | y me quiero hacer su amigo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse el GENERAL y los demás, queda TEODORA sola)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guarde el cielo tu cabeza, | 1630 | | con dos manos te bendigo. |  | | ¡Qué amparo de gente pobre! |  | | Plega el cielo que te sobre, |  | | como al César, la ventura, |  | | porque el lugar que procura | 1635 | | vitoriosamente cobre. |  | | Ahora bien, vamos a casa |  | | a poner mano en la masa; |  | | demos a Fortuna cuenta |  | | que ya quien la pide cuenta | 1640 | | deste mundo al otro pasa. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase, entren LUCRECIA, FORTUNA, ESCOBARILLO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan pagada estoy del paje |  | | que no me ha hecho otro gusto |  | | tu amo que a éste aventaje. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya tengo, dama, por gusto | 1645 | | que el tiempo a servir me abaje, |  | | porque serviros es cosa |  | | tan agradable y dichosa |  | | que no hay reinos que mandar |  | | por quien se pueda trocar. | 1650 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque sois hermosa, |  | | que esto puede la hermosura, |  | | que no hay gloria como estar |  | | asistiendo a la luz pura |  | | de un rostro que puede dar | 1655 | | gloria, descanso y ventura. |  | | Si el que más príncipe fuera |  | | de mejor gana os sirviera, |  | | ¿no he de tener yo a gran bien |  | | que por señora me den | 1660 | | la que del mundo pudiera? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Beltrán, lisonjero eres. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿He de poneros en paz? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Bien tienes con qué, si quieres: |  | | por ser hombre eres capaz, | 1665 | | que estás entre dos mujeres.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué mormuras? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que podrías |  | | no meterte en cosas mías. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues cómo, hermano Beltrán, |  | | ¿trújeos yo para galán? | 1670 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla y serémoslo a días. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo? ¿No has entrado en casa |  | | y alzarte quieres con ella? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuál es el hombre de masa |  | | que en viendo una dama bella | 1675 | | no se enamora y abrasa? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta, que es muy hombre en todo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Perdiéndome voy de modo |  | | que me enloquece Beltrán. |  | | ¡Qué bien hecho, qué galán!) | 1680 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Mas que te pongas de lodo.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Salte afuera, Escobarillo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Ta, ta, ya andamos en eso. |  | | ¿Pero qué me maravillo? |  | | Que es bello el mozo y travieso, | 1685 | | y esotra... estoy por decillo.) |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase ESCOBARILLO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que, en fin, eres milanés? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya soy tuyo, no me des |  | | otra tierra ni otro nombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¿Es posible que éste es hombre? | 1690 | | ¡Y, para mi mal, lo es!) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Esta bellaca está en duda, |  | | menester será que agora |  | | más vivo al engaño acuda.) |  | | ¿De qué enmudeces, señora? | 1695 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu lengua me tiene muda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué, parécete bien? |  | | Porque haré que te la den |  | | estas manos en un punto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor lo tomara junto. | 1700 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Junto lo quieres también? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | Buenas manos tienes. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buenas. |  | | Y buenas me las he dado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parecen dos azucenas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya el tiempo las ha secado | 1705 | | y el invierno de mis penas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Penas has tenido? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Has querido bien? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y quiero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿A quién, por tu vida? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ti. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues cree que por ti muero | 1710 | | desde el punto que te vi. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues alto, dure el concierto; |  | | si te he muerto, tú me has muerto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bésame para que viva. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, sube gente arriba. | 1715 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La puerta han abierto. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre el ALFÉREZ)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, señor don Jorge, el que es primero, |  | | ése me han dicho que se lleva el fruto |  | | y que del árbol cuelgan al postrero. |  | | Viendo Castrucho el enojoso luto | 1720 | | que por haberos anteayer perdido |  | | de que aun apenas traigo el rostro enjuto, |  | | mostró mi alma, donde habéis tenido |  | | más verdadero asiento que en el pecho |  | | de ese Sargento, a quien habéis querido. | 1725 | | Antes que el Capitán, a su despecho, |  | | os lleve a fuerza de razón, que es hombre |  | | que mira solamente a su provecho, |  | | mandá que yo, sin que el temor me asombre |  | | de que es mi superior, conmigo os lleve, | 1730 | | pues ya sabéis mis prendas y mi nombre |  | | y la razón que para ello os mueve. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voluntad tuve primero |  | | de teneros voluntad, |  | | porque ni al Sargento quiero | 1735 | | ni fue más nuestra amistad |  | | que el interés del tercero. |  | | Mi madre gobierna en mí, |  | | ésta quita, veda y pone, |  | | y pues ella no está aquí, | 1740 | | que es la que de mí dispone, |  | | podéis perdonarme a mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Ay de mí! Que éste es aquel |  | | español bello y cruel |  | | por quien ando desta suerte.) | 1745 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entra TEODORA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¡Albricias, hija! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Si es Muerte, |  | | que viene a librarme dél!) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, madre, seas bienvenida! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor Alférez ¿qué es esto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, mi Teodora querida! | 1750 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quítame este manto presto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Turbada estás, por mi vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será de puro contento |  | | de ver que muerte le dan |  | | a aquel bellaco sangriento | 1755 | | por gusto del Capitán, |  | | en este mismo momento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Díceslo de veras? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bueno! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gracias a Dios que has rompido |  | | aquel vaso de veneno. | 1760 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (No es malo el que yo he bebido, |  | | más flojo ni menos lleno.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cúyo es este pajecico? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A casa viene a servir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mi vida que es bonico. | 1765 | | ¿Sabes leer y escribir? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y multiplicar tantico. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien has hecho; pues, señor, |  | | ¿qué buscáis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oídme acá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdido viene de amor. | 1770 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablando de oído está, |  | | mudádoseme ha el color. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que es cosa cierta |  | | que de llevarte concierta |  | | y es negocio sin remedio | 1775 | | si hay dinero de por medio, |  | | que he de quedarme a la puerta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabes qué podrás hacer? |  | | Conmigo quiero llevarte |  | | y darémosle a entender | 1780 | | que es bien que se vaya aparte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y luego? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echar a correr. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso llaman dar esquina. |  | | ¿Pero adónde dormiremos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En casa de una vecina. | 1785 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no, en campaña podremos |  | | o al fresco de la marina. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está bien ¡hola, muchacha! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué mandas? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cúbrete el manto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Oh, vieja infame y borracha!) | 1790 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El tuyo no importa tanto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices, tengo esa tacha: |  | | cuanto hago se me olvida. |  | | ¿Estás cubierta? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya voy. |  | | Beltranico, por tu vida, | 1795 | | que me acompañes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy |  | | dichoso en que tal me pidas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, no, yo la llevaré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes os iréis delante |  | | y más segura saldré. | 1800 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues alto ¡oh, dichoso amante! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Oh, falso amante sin fe!) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | Madre, a Dios. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ése te guarde; |  | | no vengas mañana tarde. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, qué noche que me espera! | 1805 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No espere pasar carrera, |  | | que es yelo el fuego que arde. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse todos, quede TEODORA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buena cadena me llevo, |  | | ella vale buena suma. |  | | Aquéste es pájaro nuevo | 1810 | | y pues que le sobra pluma |  | | no es bien que le falte cebo. |  | | Entrarme acostar me place, |  | | pues no hay ya quien despedace |  | | la puerta, Castrucho muerto. | 1815 | | Rezarle quiero, si es cierto, |  | | un *Requiescat in pace*. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Éntrese TEODORA)* | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Entren el CAPITÁN y el Sargento DON ÁLVARO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que tengo sospecha, |  | | pues el Alférez se ha ido, |  | | que entró la calle derecha, | 1820 | | que en juego igual ha sabido |  | | lo que la mano aprovecha. |  | | ¿No es esta casa? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella es. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si puso en ella los pies, |  | | no hay duda, llevó la joya, | 1825 | | que la más cercada Troya |  | | se rinde con interés. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(TEODORA a la ventana con un orinal)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¡A de casa! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Agua va! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¡Desviaos! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tarde es ya, |  | | embistiome. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, puta vieja! | 1830 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Callad, no venga una teja, |  | | que el agua limpiarse ha. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bellacamente huele! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda que está acostada, |  | | y pues tan presto nos huele, | 1835 | | la mozuela está ocupada, |  | | lo que en el alma me duele. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no llamaré otra vez? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, por Dios, que estoy muy puerco, |  | | que es cuero y mea la pez | 1840 | | y si a la puerta me acerco |  | | me arrojarán otros diez. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre CASTRUCHO embozado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre viene embozado. |  | | ¿Queréis que le reconozca? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy, por Dios, tan mojado | 1845 | | que temo que me conozca |  | | en tal lugar y meado. |  | | Echad luego por ahí. |  | | ¡Pese al punto en que salí |  | | a buscar este rufián! | 1850 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, señor Capitán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me nombres ¡pese a mí! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse el CAPITÁN y el SARGENTO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hora bien, estos se han ido, |  | | que porque no me cogieran |  | | tan tarde a casa he venido, | 1855 | | mas si aquí me conocieran |  | | mayor daño hubiera sido. |  | | Todo está en silencio, bueno; |  | | Fortuna estará acostada; |  | | yo me acojo como un trueno, | 1860 | | que aquesta vieja taimada |  | | a palos consiente el freno. |  | | ¡Ah de arriba! ¡Hola, Escobar! |  | | ¡Beltranico! ¡Hola, Teodora! |  | | Ya me canso de llamar. | 1865 | | ¿Posible es que duerma ahora |  | | la que era grulla en velar? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(TEODORA a la ventana con una toca sucia, antojos y un candil)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién llama? ¿Quién está ahí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El diablo: Castrucho soy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Aun muerto vienes aquí? | 1870 | | Con agua bendita estoy, |  | | alma ¿qué quieres, me di? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero que el diablo te lleve; |  | | abre borracha, que llueve. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que no eres muerto, Castrucho? | 1875 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo muerto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu voz escucho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Abre aquí, cuarenta y nueve! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Traidor! Nuevas me han traído |  | | que te han muerto a puñaladas; |  | | si eres diablo revestido, | 1880 | | reliquias tengo colgadas |  | | en cuyo nombre te pido |  | | que huyas sin volver más |  | | de la casa donde estoy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Abre! ¡A los diablos te doy, | 1885 | | cocinera de Caifás! |  | | Abre la puerta, vejona, |  | | cara de mona, |  | | abre, hechicera, bruja, |  | | la que estruja | 1890 | | cuantos niños hay de teta; |  | | por alcahueta |  | | once veces azotada |  | | y emplumada. |  | | Abre, mielga con antojos, | 1895 | | cuyos ojos |  | | ven de noche cual murciélago, |  | | sucio piélago |  | | de meados estantíos, |  | | que esos bríos | 1900 | | te suelen costar más palos |  | | que hay robalos |  | | en el río de Sevilla. |  | | Abre, malilla, |  | | mala, maleta, mallorca, | 1905 | | que a la horca |  | | vas de noche con candelas |  | | y las muelas |  | | quitas a los ahorcados |  | | desdichados, | 1910 | | que aun muertos no están seguros |  | | de conjuros |  | | y de maldades que haces, |  | | con que deshaces |  | | las nubes y las arrasas | 1915 | | por donde pasas. |  | | Que sin ir a la dehesa, |  | | en una artesa |  | | sueles hacer nacer berros, |  | | y a los perros | 1920 | | hurtas riñendo la tierra, |  | | porque encierra |  | | virtud de hacer olvidar; |  | | que he de quebrar |  | | la puerta y molerte a azotes. | 1925 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te alborotes, |  | | bellaco, rufián, ladrón |  | | y gran lebrón, |  | | que un muchacho de Sevilla, |  | | Jaramilla, | 1930 | | te quitó una vez la espada |  | | y fue sonada |  | | tu infamia por toda España, |  | | y no hay picaña |  | | que se precie de ser tuya, | 1935 | | sino que huya |  | | porque las hurtas y robas |  | | a las bobas; |  | | esta casa tiene dueño, |  | | que a buen sueño | 1940 | | está con Fortuna agora. |  | | ¡Vete en mal hora! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, vieja de Berzebú, |  | | que a tú por tú |  | | te pongas con quien ayer | 1945 | | te hizo ver |  | | estrellas a mediodía, |  | | y aun solía |  | | desollarte aquese rostro |  | | de algún mostro! | 1950 | | ¡Abre aquí, vieja borracha! |  | | Que a esa muchacha |  | | la chupas sangre y dinero, |  | | y eres un cuero |  | | que de sola una bebida | 1955 | | a la comida |  | | gastas cuarenta bodegas, |  | | y cuando llegas |  | | a la noche estás de suerte, |  | | que por verte | 1960 | | pueden entrar a real; |  | | hespital |  | | lleno de mil pestilencias |  | | e impertinencias; |  | | dientes de corcho, bellaca, | 1965 | | cara de haca, |  | | espinazo de cuartago, |  | | que este pago |  | | me das porque tantas veces |  | | de los jueces | 1970 | | he librado esas espaldas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hombre con faldas, |  | | bellaco, medio mujer! |  | | No has de ver |  | | esta cadena en tu mano, | 1975 | | luterano, |  | | que me dio un hombre esta noche, |  | | que en un coche |  | | se ha llevado a Fortunica |  | | y va más rica | 1980 | | que cuando la desnudaste |  | | la quitaste |  | | aquella saya bordada |  | | que en Granada |  | | acababa de hacer. | 1985 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muestra a ver. |  | | *(Muéstresela)* |  | | Abre, amiga de mis ojos, |  | | y estos enojos |  | | se queden luego a una parte, |  | | que quiero darte | 1990 | | barato de una ganancia |  | | de importancia |  | | que agora en la soldadesca, |  | | en cierta gresca, |  | | acabo de hacer muy grande. | 1995 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo mande |  | | ni lo quiera mi desdicha, |  | | si por dicha |  | | hablas como sueles, perro, |  | | que ese yerro | 2000 | | está en mi carne enseñado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pierde cuidado, |  | | que te quiero como a mí. |  | | Abre aquí |  | | y el diablo me lleve, amén, | 2005 | | si tan bien |  | | te hubiere hablado jamás. |  | | No haya más; |  | | dame esa mano de amiga |  | | y nadie diga | 2010 | | que entre los dos hay pendencia, |  | | que en mi conciencia, |  | | que me debes amistad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es verdad |  | | lo que juras, yo abriré. | 2015 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, en buena fe. |  | | ¡Abre, tía, por tu vida, |  | | si estás vestida, |  | | y si no, ponte el manteo, |  | | que ya deseo | 2020 | | darte de lo que he ganado! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya has jurado; |  | | ahora ¡sús! quiero creerte, |  | | que de otra suerte |  | | no me atreviera a bajar. | 2025 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¿Qué es jurar? |  | | ¿Cuándo has visto juramento |  | | con buen intento |  | | en hombre de vida airada, |  | | vieja honrada? | 2030 | | Abre, sota; abre, pelota, |  | | cuello de bota, |  | | que a fe que pienso ponerte |  | | de tal suerte |  | | que escarmientes de burlarme, | 2035 | | y de mirarme |  | | te quedes temblando y muerta.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya está abierta; |  | | entra, hijo de mis ojos, |  | | no haya enojos, | 2040 | | dame aquesos brazos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Toma, |  | | vieja mahoma! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que me mata! ¡Ay, que me ha muerto! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya has abierto, |  | | agora quéjate al viento. | 2045 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y el juramento? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | No hay juramento. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, traidor! |  | | Ruego al Señor |  | | que no te logres, amén. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está bien, | 2050 | | que maldición de puta vieja, |  | | como dice la conseja, |  | | por do sale, por allí entra. |  | | | | |

**Acto III**

*Entren ESCOBARILLO y LUCRECIA*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Holgádome he de toparte, |  | | Beltrán ¿dónde vas perdido, | 2055 | | que desde ayer me has traído |  | | hecho un loco por hallarte? |  | | Enviome mi señora, |  | | que anoche, dadas las once, |  | | quebré un aldaba de bronce | 2060 | | por despertar a Teodora, |  | | que saliendo a dormir fuera |  | | y acompañada contigo, |  | | volvió dada al enemigo |  | | fingiendo una gran quimera: | 2065 | | que dice que unos ladrones, |  | | por ser el Alférez ruin, |  | | le dieron mucho botín |  | | y a ti muchos bofetones, |  | | y que tiene por muy cierto, | 2070 | | pues el Alférez huyó, |  | | que algún ladrón te mató. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien sabe que no estoy muerto. |  | | ¡A Dios, amigo Escobar, |  | | quién pudiera hablar contigo! | 2075 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dudas, Beltrán amigo? |  | | ¿Qué tienes que me fïar? |  | | Dime lo que es, por tu vida, |  | | que soy más noble que piensas. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si este mi amor recompensas, | 2080 | | cree que es deuda debida, |  | | que te he cobrado afición, |  | | y tanta, que en esta parte, |  | | aunque temo quiero darte |  | | las llaves del corazón. | 2085 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a hacer aquesto conmigo |  | | de sola afición te mueves, |  | | cree, Beltrán, que me lo debes |  | | y que en el alma te obligo. |  | | Que entre amigos no se cubren | 2090 | | y cuando se quieren bien |  | | sin trato es porque se ven |  | | los pechos que se descubren. |  | | ¿Qué tienes, por vida tuya? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabe que Fortuna ayer | 2095 | | su afición me dio a entender. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Condición ligera es suya. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y anoche hicimos concierto |  | | para podernos gozar, |  | | que la había de llevar | 2100 | | a la marina del puerto; |  | | consentilo por hacer |  | | que con don Jorge no fuese. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tienes algún interese |  | | con don Jorge? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un buen querer. | 2105 | | Al fin le dio cantonada |  | | y a una casa me llevó |  | | donde a los dos recibió |  | | una buena vieja honrada. |  | | Luego, los brazos traviesos, | 2110 | | llamándome un ángel bello, |  | | me echó mil veces al cuello |  | | y pensó comerme a besos. |  | | Pero cierta ocupación, |  | | la color como de gualda, | 2115 | | me hizo volver la espalda |  | | a la amorosa ocasión. |  | | Fuime y dejela, y sospecho |  | | que cansada de esperar |  | | se volvió a casa a acostar | 2120 | | con Castrucho a su despecho. |  | | Y no he querido volver |  | | de vergüenza de haber sido, |  | | adonde fui tan querido, |  | | tan flojo y flaco en poder. | 2125 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú vendrás a confesar |  | | que eres capón? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No, por Dios! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, para entre los dos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por Dios, que puedo engendrar! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues habla si eres mujer, | 2130 | | que con otra estás hablando. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Jesús! | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La que estás mirando. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive Dios que lo he de ver! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando tú quieras podrás, |  | | pero dime si lo eres. | 2135 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que entrambas somos mujeres |  | | encubrillo es por demás. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  | | --- | | Toca esa mano. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toquemos, |  | | que a fe que nunca su toque |  | | a mal pensar nos provoque. | 2140 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seguramente podemos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Éste sí, que es toque franco. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta, Beltranico amigo. |  | | ¿Que pensó dormir contigo? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suerte ha sido, pero en blanco. | 2145 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cuál quedaría la dama |  | | habiendo echado tal sota! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como esos mares agota |  | | el calor de quien bien ama. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te trujo a este lugar | 2150 | | desde Milán? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un soldado |  | | que la palabra me ha dado |  | | de nunca me la guardar. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y hasle hallado? | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  | | --- | | Sí. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién es? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Reïraste si lo digo: | 2155 | | don Jorge. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios me es testigo |  | | que me pesa que así estés, |  | | pero mi pleito condeno, |  | | pues otro me trujo a mí, |  | | que una noche que le vi | 2160 | | ésa me dejó al sereno. |  | | Bien puedes quererme más, |  | | que mi don Jorge es sargento. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  | | --- | | Mientes. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No pienses que miento, |  | | dejemos burlas atrás. | 2165 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es don Álvaro? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es el mismo. |  | | ¿Quién te dijo el nombre? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ayer |  | | della lo vine a saber. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ése es mi cielo y mi abismo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alto, pues nos parecemos | 2170 | | tanto en las vidas y historias, |  | | males, bienes, penas, glorias, |  | | de hoy más nos comuniquemos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sea ansí y a casa vamos, |  | | mas ¿qué dirás a Fortuna? | 2175 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Faltará mentira alguna |  | | si entre las dos la trazamos? |  | | Ya voy de contento loca. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con más razón lo voy yo. |  | | Beltrán, silencio. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pues no! | 2180 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  | | --- | | Toca aquesa mano. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toca. |  | |

*(Vanse. Entren FORTUNA, TEODORA y Maese de campo DON RODRIGO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como digo, señora, me ha mandado |  | | que a su jardín aquesta tarde os lleve, |  | | que por fama de vos está prendado. |  | | Y pues a tan gran príncipe le mueve, | 2185 | | como es el General, sola la fama, |  | | esta correspondencia se le debe. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Madre ¿que el General me quiere y ama? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, hija, que le dicho cómo eres: |  | | gallarda, principal y hermosa dama, | 2190 | | mira que ni te espantes ni te alteres |  | | de ver su gravedad, y no te esquives |  | | si te quisiere dar para alfileres. |  | | Dile discretamente cómo vives |  | | con la necesidad que no mereces, | 2195 | | que sabes leer y que también escribes. |  | | Dile que eres más noble que pareces, |  | | no te levantes mucho del asiento |  | | y, si te levantares, no tropieces. |  | | Come algún buen olor para el aliento, | 2200 | | no hagas de suerte que te tenga en poco |  | | y, si te convidare el instrumento, |  | | danza rogada, diestramente y poco. |  | | Y cuando llegue a la amorosa danza, |  | | allí es el ceño y el melindre y coco, | 2205 | | no rompa luego en allegando lanza; |  | | cuéstele su trabajo, sude, llore, |  | | que eso es gustoso, lo que mal se alcanza.) |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  | | --- | | ¿Habéis hablado? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, porque decore |  | | la crïanza y respeto de hombres tales, | 2210 | | porque más le convenza y enamore. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (No he visto estremos en mi vida iguales |  | | de mucha fealdad y de hermosura.) |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (No me contento con tres mil reales.) |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Si no fuera tan vil descompostura, | 2215 | | siendo tercero, saltear la dama, |  | | probara con mi resto la ventura; |  | | mas gócela esta vez el que la llama, |  | | que yo haré después que se me venga |  | | del jardín y sus brazos a mi cama. | 2220 | | ¿Qué curso puede haber que no detenga |  | | una presa maciza de dinero, |  | | o qué arruinada casa que no tenga? |  | | Por ser mi General, no soy primero, |  | | que aun en esto le guardo su decoro.) | 2225 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Maese de campo es caballero |  | | y me dijo que estabas como un oro; |  | | hija, sabe vivir; si algo te pide, |  | | en pagando la entrada corra el toro. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si con mis fuerzas y salud se mide, | 2230 | | madre, tanto acudir a libertades, |  | | quien mucho carga, la salida impide. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mocedades, Fortuna, mocedades. |  | | ¿Tengo de hacerte otro sermón, Fortuna? |  | | ¿Cuándo querrás agradecer verdades? | 2235 | | Todas éstas lo maman en la cuna |  | | sin que conozcan de su edad el oro; |  | | vete, y no me repliques, importuna. |  | | Vístete luego, necia. ¿Lloras? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lloro. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué lloras? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquel pobre pajecillo | 2240 | | que era para estas cosas un tesoro. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Habranle muerto. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me maravillo; |  | | recíbele muy bien, si vuelve a casa. |  | | ¿Qué me mandas vestir? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El amarillo. |  | | Señor maese de campo, mientras pasa | 2245 | | de tocar y vestir una hora corta, |  | | que poco el sol en este tiempo abrasa, |  | | que a pasear se salga nos importa. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Jesús! De mil amores aquí aguardo. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Hija, escúchame atenta. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre, acorta. | 2250 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lleva ese cuerpo tieso y más gallardo, |  | | graves los ojos, cósete la boca. |  | | ¿Qué bajos llevas? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El manteo pardo. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Perfumaste las faldas? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y la toca; |  | | todo parece almizcle. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eres de perlas, | 2255 | | una curiosidad mucho provoca. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las ligas llevo que es vergüenza verlas. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuáles, las verdes? | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | Sí. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponte las rojas. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aún no pudimos acabar de hacerlas. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Calla, necia! ¿De aqueso te congojas? | 2260 | | ¿Esas piernas habrán menester galas? |  | | Que sean tuertas, flacas, negras, flojas, |  | | yo creo que de vicio te regalas; |  | | ven y pondréte al cuello la bolsilla. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No me des, por tu vida, cosas malas! | 2265 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y qué sabes tú de eso, rapacilla? |  | | ¿Con sola la hermosura se enamora? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Adónde está Castrucho? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por la villa; |  | | no tengas miedo dél que viva un hora. |  | |

*(Váyanse las dos. Entren DON JORGE y CASTRUCHO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay para qué amenazarme | 2270 | | ni ponerme daga al pecho, |  | | que parece que lo has hecho, |  | | don Jorge, por no pagarme. |  | | ¿Que yo te he engañado, dices? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién sino tú? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bueno es eso! | 2275 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy por perder el seso |  | | y quebrarte las narices. |  | | Bellaco hablador ¿no sabes |  | | que a los tres nos has revuelto? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo que el diablo anda suelto. | 2280 | | ¿Burla a tres hombres tan graves? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No dijiste que el Sargento, |  | | por orden del Capitán, |  | | me quiso dar solimán? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En eso es verdad que miento | 2285 | | ¿mas no veis que soy burlón |  | | y me tiene por gracioso? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hi de puta, mentiroso, |  | | sucio, infame, fanfarrón! |  | | Si no fuera por manchar | 2290 | | de tan vil sangre la espada, |  | | te diera una cuchillada. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor estará por dar, |  | | y más que yo la recibo |  | | como si ya la tuviera, | 2295 | | que puesta en mi rostro fuera |  | | como señal de cautivo. |  | | Séllame, príncipe, dame, |  | | abóllame aqueste rostro, |  | | que humilde a tus pies me postro. | 2300 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Qué propia humildad de infame!) |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me la des te requiero, |  | | que de mano tan honrada |  | | más vale una cuchillada |  | | que de otra mucho dinero. | 2305 | | Mi buen deseo te obliga |  | | y aunque tu valor repara, |  | | haz de suerte que esta cara |  | | «*don Jorge* *me fecit*» diga. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién anoche me llevó | 2310 | | a Fortuna quando iba |  | | conmigo? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En galeras viva |  | | si fui en quitártela yo: |  | | ese traidor don Rodrigo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién? ¿El maese de campo? | 2315 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese mismo corre el campo |  | | y es tu mayor enemigo. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¡Cómo! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero declararte |  | | lo que un sujeto acomete, |  | | que es del Príncipe alcagüete | 2320 | | y principal por su parte. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues conoce el General |  | | esa dama? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pese a mí! |  | | Conócela como a ti. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Eso no, por Dios, no hay tal! | 2325 | | Conocerla bien podrá |  | | pero en modo diferente. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablándote claramente, |  | | ahora la lleva allá, |  | | que antes que subiese arriba | 2330 | | habló conmigo a la puerta, |  | | y esta tarde se concierta |  | | gran jira. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo lo priva; |  | | él es gran competidor, |  | | pero quiérole avisar | 2335 | | que le tengo de matar |  | | como a bellaco hablador |  | | si esta noche no me trae |  | | a Fortuna que la goce |  | | antes que toquen las doce. | 2340 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Brava maldición me cae.) |  | | Pero no tengas temor, |  | | que yo te doy la palabra |  | | que saltando como cabra |  | | llame a tu puerta, señor. | 2345 | | Y digo que si no fuere |  | | verdad, que con esa espada |  | | me des una cuchillada |  | | donde mejor me estuviere. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, pues quede ansí. | 2350 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí queda, vete a Dios. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿Cumpliraslo? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por los dos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no, guárdate de mí. |  | |

*(Váyase)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Vive Dios, que si no fuera |  | | por alborotar el brazo, | 2355 | | que le diera un cintarazo!) |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que te sirviera |  | | sin que me hicieras agravio. |  | | (¡Vete con Dios, el gallina |  | | que habla detrás de esquina!) | 2360 | | ¡De puro coraje rabio! |  | | Todos estos mozalbitos |  | | que no han pasado fortunas |  | | cogen a un hombre en ayunas |  | | cuando ellos están ahítos. | 2365 | | No saben lo que es llevar |  | | cólera el hombre cortada; |  | | agora sí ¡pesia a nada! |  | | estoy por ille a llamar. |  | | *(Entre el SARGENTO)* |  | | Éste es... ¡ah, pléguete Diez! | 2370 | | ¿Por dónde podré escaparme? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, ya no podrá burlarme |  | | el fanfarrón esta vez! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otra es ésta, pese a mí: |  | | tras el relámpago, el rayo. | 2375 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, mi señor papagayo, |  | | de los más lindos que vi! |  | | ¿Cómo va de hablar? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy bien, |  | | a servicio de los buenos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No os iréis désta a lo menos. | 2380 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vivas mil años, amén. |  | | Pues bien, príncipe ¿qué hay? |  | | ¿Qué se suena del intento |  | | del Emperador? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué viento! |  | | *(Meta mano)* |  | | ¡Guarde, picarón! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, ay! | 2385 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De sólo mirar la espada |  | | lloras y tiemblas? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no, |  | | si he sido la causa yo |  | | de que esté desenvainada? |  | | ¿Pues por ser tan mal cristiano | 2390 | | quiere desangrar mis poros |  | | espada que contra moros |  | | relumbrar suele en tu mano? |  | | ¡Qué hazañas con ella has hecho |  | | en medio de esa campaña, | 2395 | | que de tu sangre se baña! |  | | Ea, rey, pásame el pecho. |  | | Tales grandezas escucho |  | | de tus brazos, que es muy bien |  | | que a ti la gloria te den | 2400 | | del haber muerto a Castrucho; |  | | cuanto más, que si es la dama |  | | que deseas la ocasión |  | | de hacer esta sinrazón, |  | | irá esta noche a tu cama, | 2405 | | que yo la tengo mandado |  | | que a nadie palabra dé, |  | | y esta noche la pondré |  | | con esta mano a tu lado. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dasme la palabra de eso? | 2410 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pena de una cuchillada |  | | de trece puntos bien dada, |  | | que traspase carne y hueso. |  | |

*(Entre el CAPITÁN)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Capitán viene aquí |  | | y te ha de pedir lo mismo. | 2415 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Antes me trague el abismo |  | | que le dé segundo sí! |  | | Mas no te vayas, que quiero, |  | | pues por ti no se la doy, |  | | que me libres. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí estoy. | 2420 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Aquí estáis vos, caballero? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjele vuesa merced, |  | | que es un pobreto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, cierto, |  | | y no hay que matar un muerto |  | | de hambre, cansancio y sed. | 2425 | | Necesidad me ha traído |  | | a andar en aquestas cosas. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ellas son harto graciosas; |  | | buena trama habéis urdido. |  | | El diablo la desenrede | 2430 | | si no es que vos la cortéis, |  | | que según la revolvéis |  | | ingenio de hombre no puede. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay que cortarme a mí nada, |  | | que yo estoy presto y a punto | 2435 | | para... |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oídme al punto: |  | | ¿dónde está la dueña honrada? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hilando la dejé agora |  | | uno destos copos grandes |  | | que llaman pichel de Flandes. | 2440 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿A quién? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La vieja Teodora. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No os digo sino su hija. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa ayer te fue a buscar, |  | | pero púdolo estorbar |  | | cierto juego de sortija | 2445 | | de quien ha sido el padrino |  | | don Rodrigo, y el ahijado |  | | el General, que ha tomado |  | | los puertos deste camino. |  | | No tienes que hacerme mal, | 2450 | | que ahora el Sargento y yo, |  | | como aquí se concertó, |  | | matamos al General. |  | | Digo que los dos iremos |  | | a tu casa aquesta noche | 2455 | | y a caballo, a pie o en coche |  | | a Fortuna llevaremos, |  | | que él, por la gente de guarda |  | | que don Rodrigo tendrá, |  | | dice que espaldas hará | 2460 | | con su escuadra y alabarda. |  | |

*(Esté desviado el SARGENTO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es lo que dice esto así |  | | y que vos la llevaréis? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad es, si vos queréis, |  | | y si no, perdono el sí. | 2465 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que en efeto irá con vos? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Irá como vos queráis. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho en eso me obligáis. |  | | ¡Pues alto! Castrucho, a Dios; |  | | señor Sargento, allá espero. | 2470 | |

*(Váyase el CAPITÁN)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he entendido aquesto bien. |  | | ¿No dijo que a mí me den |  | | la dama? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no? ¡El primero! |  | | ¿Pues entendiste otra cosa? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dijo que allá me esperaba? | 2475 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, a cenar te convidaba. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, ocupación forzosa! |  | | Mucho debo al Capitán, |  | | pues luego se fue de aquí. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es mucho dártela a ti | 2480 | | siendo el primero galán? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aun no lo digo por eso. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿por qué? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque juraba |  | | de darte, si te encontraba, |  | | las gracias del buen suceso. | 2485 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué gracias? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos cuchilladas. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Bravamente me escapé!) |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que a un turco dé |  | | esas gracias tan pesadas. |  | | Ahora bien, vete con Dios, | 2490 | | que a la hora que te digo |  | | será Fortuna contigo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ésa nos valga a los dos, |  | | porque donde aquésa falta |  | | todo es trabajo, Castrucho. | 2495 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé que la quieres mucho. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¿Al fin la traerás? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin falta. |  | |

*(Vase el SARGENTO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno quedo, a gran poder |  | | de un miedo al fin de morir. |  | | ¿Cómo tengo de acudir | 2500 | | a tres con una mujer? |  | | Necio he sido en concertallos |  | | para un mismo punto y hora; |  | | pero valdrame Teodora, |  | | que sabe enfrenar caballos. | 2505 | | Dos mozos tengo, que son |  | | Escobarillo y Beltrán, |  | | en el talle y ademán |  | | de mujeril condición. |  | | A estos dos vestiré | 2510 | | como mujeres, y luego |  | | a uno y otro amante ciego |  | | la palabra cumpliré, |  | | que al Capitán ya yo tengo |  | | una vieja que le dar | 2515 | | que le sabrá regalar; |  | | pues ¡alto! ¿En qué me detengo? |  | | Sólo este engaño ha de ser |  | | el que me ha de remediar; |  | | mas bueno será pensar | 2520 | | lo que puede suceder. |  | | Pero alarguemos el paso |  | | y la ventura se intente, |  | | que nunca es hombre valiente |  | | el que mira el fin del caso. | 2525 | |

*(Váyase CASTRUCHO)*

*(Entren el GENERAL, FORTUNA y DON RODRIGO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que es pieza de rey |  | | y que me agrada en estremo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Que se ha enamorado temo. |  | | ¡Oh, villano amor sin ley! |  | | Si la quiere como muestra, | 2530 | | sin ella vengo a quedarme.) |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta, mi bien, a abrasarme |  | | la menor perfección vuestra, |  | | que vuestro gentil donaire, |  | | más que el amor con sus tiros, | 2535 | | me obliga a que con suspiros |  | | encienda mi pecho el aire. |  | | De vos aqueste jardín |  | | ha hecho una bestia hermosa |  | | hurtando el color la rosa | 2540 | | y la blancura el jazmín. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Rematado está, por Dios.) |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay obligación que mande |  | | que me hagáis merced tan grande. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto y más se os debe a vos. | 2545 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Esto y más merezco yo, |  | | pues pudiendo ser primero |  | | gozar como necio quiero |  | | lo que otro desechó.) |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién os trujo aquesta guerra? | 2550 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre, a más no poder, |  | | que con nombre de mujer |  | | me ha sacado de mi tierra. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y está en el lugar el hombre? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | Sí, señor. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues es soldado? | 2555 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En aventurero ha dado, |  | | no le conozco otro nombre. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  | | --- | | ¿Es hidalgo? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es bien nacido. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien le debes de querer. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya, señor ¿qué puedo hacer | 2560 | | después de ser mi marido? |  | | Aunque no tengo esperanza |  | | que la palabra ofrecida |  | | se verá jamás cumplida. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No perdáis la confianza, | 2565 | | que yo me ofrezco, si puedo, |  | | y sí creo que podré, |  | | hacer que la mano os dé, |  | | y por fiador suyo quedo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bésoos las manos, señor, | 2570 | | por bien tan alto, pues es |  | | el de mayor interés |  | | y de mi bien el mayor. |  | | Vuestro valeroso nombre |  | | de hoy más en el alma estampo. | 2575 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola! Maese de campo, |  | | haréisme llamar ese hombre. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres ser casamentero? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero en aquesta ocasión |  | | pagarle la obligación | 2580 | | que desta venida espero. |  | |

*(Entre un PAJE)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí ha venido agora el Duque Enrico |  | | que de parte del César viene a hablarte. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  | | --- | | ¡Noramala vengáis! | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Mas norabuena.) |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  | | --- | | Nunca falta un azar. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Para mí ha sido | 2585 | | más que dichoso y más que alegre encuentro.) |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entretenedme, don Rodrigo, un poco |  | | esta dama gentil mientras despacho |  | | este prolijo y enfadoso Duque. |  | | ¿No dije yo, rapaz, que me negasen? | 2590 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabía ya que estaba Su Excelencia |  | | desde aquesta mañana en este huerto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No recibáis enojo, que ya vuelvo. |  | |

*(Váyase el GENERAL)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A gran ventura he tenido |  | | que a solas nos han dejado, | 2595 | | mi alma, con vuestro olvido, |  | | para ver si mi cuidado |  | | despierta vuestro sentido. |  | | ¿Habéis conocido acaso |  | | lo que por vos sufro y paso? | 2600 | | ¿No me habéis visto en los ojos |  | | los celos, rabias y enojos |  | | en que esta tarde me abraso? |  | | ¿No veis mi arrepentimiento |  | | de haberos traído aquí? | 2605 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veo vuestro sentimiento, |  | | pero ya no hay fuerza en mí |  | | que venza vuestro tormento. |  | | Quien le tuvo y tiempo aguarda, |  | | y viendo la ocasión tarda, | 2610 | | pues que no merece silla, |  | | como dicen en Castilla... |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya entiendo, merezco albarda. |  | | Pero pues sabéis quién soy, |  | | cuando hayáis muerto la llama | 2615 | | déste a quien sujeto estoy |  | | ¿no vendréis conmigo, dama, |  | | a cierto jardín que voy? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como mi madre lo quiera, |  | | y vamos donde me espera, | 2620 | | con su licencia iré cierto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues alto: quede el concierto |  | | firmado de esa manera. |  | | Dadme la mano. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomad. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Servíos desta cadena | 2625 | | en prendas desta amistad. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creed, señor, que encadena |  | | la vuestra y mi voluntad. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este paje nos ha visto, |  | | que nunca un testigo falta. | 2630 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A fe que es agudo y listo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él se lo dirá sin falta, |  | | con su señor me enemisto; |  | | ¡Hernandico! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me mandas? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo en aquesta ocasión | 2635 | | sin juego y dineros andas? |  | | Toma, juega ese doblón, |  | | salte afuera a las barandas. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vivas, príncipe, mil años. |  | |

*(Váyase el PAJE)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La soldura de los daños | 2640 | | dicen que es el interés. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y el silencio dicen que es |  | | de las mentiras y engaños. |  | |

*(Entre el GENERAL)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya queda aquel prolijo despachado, |  | | por vida mía, al cenador entremos | 2645 | | para que os vais después de haber cenado, |  | | que más despacio quiero yo que hablemos; |  | | a don Rodrigo quedará avisado |  | | cuándo tendré lugar. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre estaremos |  | | mi madre y yo esperando que nos mandes. | 2650 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, qué bien se negocia! No hay más Flandes. |  | |

*(Vanse todos. Entre DON ÁLVARO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya son cerca de las nueve |  | | y no cumple este Castrucho |  | | la palabra que me debe. |  | | ¡Oh, cómo el que espera mucho | 2655 | | juzga largo el tiempo breve! |  | | Llegarme quiero a la puerta, |  | | ¡por mi vida! que está abierta. |  | | ¡Hola! ¿A quién digo? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién es? |  | |

*(CASTRUCHO saca la cabeza a la puerta)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Sargento. ¿No me ves? | 2660 | |

*(Salga cubierto ESCOBARILLO, que es mujer BRISENA)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya te esperaba cubierta. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame, señora, esa mano. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Vais contento? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no había? |  | | Ea, a Dios, Castrucho hermano. |  | |

*(Vase el SARGENTO y BRISENA)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes que amanezca el día | 2665 | | descubriréis el pantano. |  | | Ya viene otro aventurero |  | | a la red, como el primero. |  | |

*(Entre DON JORGE)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ellos son hombre y mujer, |  | | cosa que viniese a ser | 2670 | | segunda vez majadero. |  | | A esta hora me mandó |  | | Castrucho venir aquí; |  | | si es que al Sargento la dio... |  | | Llamaré. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién está ahí? | 2675 | |

*(Asómase CASTRUCHO)*

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿No me conoces? | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es don Jorge? | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  | | --- | | Sí. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues lleva |  | | tu dama. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿De veras? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | |

*(Salga LUCRECIA, vestida de mujer y cubierta)*

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  | | --- | | Véisme aquí. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No hay más que os deba? |  | | Vamos, mi bien, por aquí. | 2680 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá os aguardo a la prueba. |  | | Sólo falta el Capitán, |  | | mas ya como en cebo dan |  | | también acude a la red. |  | | Ce, llegue vuesa merced. | 2685 | | ¿Qué digo? ¡Ah, señor galán! |  | |

*(Entre DON HÉCTOR)*

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Castrucho? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No me ve? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo el Sargento no vino? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿El Sargento? ¿Para qué? |  | | Tu dama sale al camino, | 2690 | | que el otro a buscarte fue. |  | |

*(TEODORA, con manto cubierta)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gloria del alma mía! |  | | Castrucho, no hay que esperar, |  | | veámonos otro día. |  | |

*(Vanse el CAPITÁN y TEODORA)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La vieja lleva a acostar, | 2695 | | ¡qué graciosa niñería! |  | | Ellos van bien despachados, |  | | pues van todos tres burlados; |  | | por Fortuna quiero irme |  | | y esta noche prevenirme | 2700 | | de confesar mis pecados. |  | |

*(Vase)*

*(Entre el GENERAL con el PAJE y acompañamiento)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que eso me cuentas y que al fin quedaron |  | | concertados de verse aquesta noche |  | | y una cadena le ha dejado en prendas? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Excelente, señor, aquesto pasa | 2705 | | y a mí, porque callase, me taparon |  | | con un doblón la boca, de la suerte |  | | que a Efestïón el sello de Alejandro. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que tenga don Rodrigo atrevimiento |  | | para emprender lo que tan claro sabe | 2710 | | que puede resultar en mi disgusto, |  | | y que sabiendo que el lugar no ha dado |  | | tiempo para gozar de aquesa dama, |  | | aquesta noche misma se la lleve |  | | y piense estar con ella a pesar mío! | 2715 | | ¡Hola! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| PAJE | |  | | --- | | Señor. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En punto de las nueve |  | | haced que toquen a rebato y sea |  | | fingida con secreto un arma falsa, |  | | que quiero hacer que salga de su cama |  | | y deje la mujer a su disgusto, | 2720 | | que en tanto que viniere a ver qué es esto |  | | yo haré que dos soldados se la quiten. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo se hará, señor, como lo mandas. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De mucho atrás estamos encontrados, |  | | que no se ofrece lance que no piense | 2725 | | que sólo con su azar puede matarse. |  | | Tóquese al arma luego al punto ¡hola! |  | | Sea secreto y una vez tan sola. |  | |

*(Váyase)*

*(DON RODRIGO y FORTUNA)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En deuda os estoy muy grande |  | | por acompañarme agora. | 2730 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta el ser vos mi señora |  | | cuando el amor no lo mande. |  | | De vuestra madre he querido |  | | tomar, señora, licencia |  | | para aquesta breve ausencia, | 2735 | | y por daros gusto ha sido. |  | | Que no sufriera la fuerza |  | | del amor, que os tengo tanto, |  | | sino ver el alma cuánto |  | | vuestra esperanza la esfuerza. | 2740 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin mi madre no dispongo |  | | destascosas aunque puedo, |  | | que como la tengo miedo |  | | toda en sus manos me pongo. |  | | Vuesa merced me perdone | 2745 | | y lleguemos a su casa. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo este tiempo que pasa |  | | en mayor fuego me pone |  | | porque tan gran dilación, |  | | por hacer mayor el bien, | 2750 | | podrá matarme también |  | | antes de ver la ocasión. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan enamorado estáis? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vos misma lo juzgaréis |  | | cuando al espejo miréis | 2755 | | los ojos con que matáis. |  | | Digo que estoy como un loco. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan presto? Guárdeme Dios. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para perderse por vos |  | | el haberos visto es poco. | 2760 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Salgamos de aquesta plaza, |  | | que hay soldados por aquí. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dirá vuestra madre sí? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como saliere la caza, |  | | porque es más interesable | 2765 | | que si en Génova naciera, |  | | y sin interés no hay fiera |  | | tan dura y inexorable. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En eso consista el bien |  | | que el alma espera de vos. | 2770 | |

*(Entre CASTRUCHO)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que son estos dos. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién va allá? | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | Un amigo. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | Castrucho. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venga en buen hora. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, Castrucho ¿qué hay de nuevo? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las malas noches que llevo | 2775 | | por esta vieja Teodora. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo así? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuese de casa. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En efeto, no está en ella. |  | | (Oyó el amor mi querella |  | | desde el fuego que me abrasa.) | 2780 | | No hay para qué nos cansemos, |  | | a mi alojamiento vamos. |  | | *(Toquen dentro una caja al arma, y voces que digan «arma, arma)* |  | | Paso, deteneos, oyamos. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¡Oíd! | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué hacéis estremos? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Al arma tocan, por Dios! | 2785 | | ¡Oh, pesar de mi linaje! |  | | O he de hacer a mi honra ultraje |  | | o he de perderos a vos. |  | | Pero no os quitéis de aquí, |  | | que yo sabré lo que es esto; | 2790 | | Castrucho, guárdame el puesto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fïad la posta de mí. |  | |

*(Váyase)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sabe con quién me deja. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni aun tú lo puedes saber. |  | | ¿Qué has ganado desde ayer? | 2795 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pregúntaselo a la vieja; |  | | no estoy en tiempo que pueda |  | | sufrir infamias tan grandes. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues qué ¿no corre hasta Flandes |  | | de nuestro Rey la moneda? | 2800 | | He de asentalle los cinco. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estate quedo, bellaco! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué te han dado? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya lo saco. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Qué bien la lanza la hinco!) |  | |

*(Entre el SARGENTO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, soldados, ea, al arma! | 2805 | | ¡A la plaza, pese a mí! |  | | ¿Qué hacen parados aquí, |  | | que todo el mundo se arma? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | Tápate. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estoy cubierta. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es el Sargento? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy. | 2810 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde bueno? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acudir voy |  | | al arma que nos despierta. |  | | ¡Ah, Castrucho, y a qué tiempo |  | | me levantó de la cama! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues qué, ¿gozaste la dama? | 2815 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con gran gusto y pasatiempo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¡Oh, pese a quien me parió! |  | | ¡Oh, bellaco Escobarillo! |  | | ¡Vive Dios que he de dicillo |  | | a la justicia! ¡Eso no!) | 2820 | | ¿Con el muchacho? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me entiendo y tú me entiendes. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De lo que digo te ofendes? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Quemado hasta las raíces.) |  | |

*(Entre el ALFÉREZ y el CAPITÁN)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pasad delante y juntad | 2825 | | la escuadra de vuestra gente. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es? | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién va allá? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy buen encuentro, en verdad. |  | | ¿El Sargento con Castrucho? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Castrucho ¿qué te parece | 2830 | | de la ocasión que se ofrece? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora lo poco es mucho. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien me pareció la dama. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pesia tal! ¿Ya la gozaste? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como tan bien le ocupaste... | 2835 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y adónde queda? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la cama. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¿No digo yo que es Teodora |  | | hechicera hasta no más?) |  | | Y tú, don Jorge ¿no has |  | | gozado de tu señora? | 2840 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Teniendo yo lo mejor |  | | había de estar en eso? |  | | ¿No soy tan mozo y travieso |  | | como cualquier amador? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (Otro bellaco tenemos. | 2845 | | ¿A Beltrán no le entregué?) |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con mis ruegos la cansé, |  | | con mis suspiros y estremos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | (¿Pues no habia de defenderse, |  | | pesar de quien me parió? | 2850 | | ¿Que en efeto le forzó? |  | | ¡Vive Dios que ha de saberse!) |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo es esto? ¿Estamos todos |  | | acomodados de dama? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La mía dejo en la cama | 2855 | | y aun a fe que es de los godos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo también dejo la mía. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo la mía ¡por Dios! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde hallaste otras dos, |  | | Castrucho? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la herrería. | 2860 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que Castrucho os dio las vuestras? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí a Fortuna me dio. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Fortuna tengo yo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tres Fortunas son las nuestras: |  | | yo también tengo a Fortuna. | 2865 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, que bien afortunados! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Engaño es éste, soldados, |  | | pues tenemos tres y una! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Asid aquese picaño |  | | y vaya alguno por ellas. | 2870 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¡sús! yo voy a traellas, |  | | que sé que es vuestro el engaño. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Id volando ¡pese a tal! |  | | que me tiembla el corazón. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué has hecho, infame ladrón? | 2875 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso, nadie me haga mal, |  | | que descubriré la fiesta. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué fiesta? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fiesta de fuego; |  | | denme campo franco luego |  | | o cantaré lo que resta. | 2880 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué has de cantar, sentenciado? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego Escobar y Beltrán |  | | no son las damas que han |  | | el uno y otro gozado? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo a Escobar? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo a Beltranico? | 2885 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que sea Escobar puede ser, |  | | mas vive Dios que es mujer. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desa sentencia replico: |  | | ¿luego confiesas que has |  | | hecho delito tan feo? | 2890 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo a Beltranico? No creo |  | | que pueda ser. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bueno estás, |  | | que también pecaste tú! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que es sin falta alguna |  | | mujer, y que sea Fortuna | 2895 | | yo no lo afirmo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Jesú! |  | | Déjenme, que les importa, |  | | o daré voces al cielo. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| ÁLVARO | |  | | --- | | ¡Matalde! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| JORGE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy hecho un yelo. |  | | Saber lo que es me reporta. | 2900 | |

*(Entre el CAPITÁN con las tres mujeres cubiertas,  
que son LUCRECIA, que era Beltrán, ESCOBAR, que es Brisena, y TEODORA la vieja,  
y DON RODRIGO y el GENERAL detrás)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En verdad, Capitán, que es buena hora, |  | | tú que al Héctor de Troya te prefieres, |  | | de socorrer al arma guerreadora |  | | con una escuadra infame de mujeres. |  | | ¿Adónde ibas, di, villano, ahora? | 2905 | | Responde libremente, no te alteres. |  | | ¿Dónde las llevas, dónde? Habla, comienza. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Impídime, señor, cierta vergüenza; |  | | para decir verdad, este soldado, |  | | este Castrucho, este demonio de hombre; | 2910 | | al Sargento y Alférez ha engañado |  | | y a un hombre de mis prendas y mi nombre. |  | | Por una, tres mujeres nos ha dado, |  | | ríase tu Excelencia y no se asombre, |  | | porque es el más astuto y más asperto | 2915 | | que tiene aqueste campo. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  | | --- | | ¿Cierto? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| HÉCTOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es cierto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eres tú aquel que trajo aquella dama |  | | que vino aquí desde Sevilla? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El propio. |  | | Yo soy Castrucho «el bravo», cuya fama |  | | vuela en el mundo y no con nombre impropio. | 2920 | | Al fin, entre las cosas que derrama |  | | de algunos libros que traslado y copio, |  | | quiero poner la burla que se ha hecho |  | | a tres hombres de tanto nombre y pecho. |  | | Y así, si lo permite tu Excelencia, | 2925 | | descubriré estas damas, si hay alguna. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para todo, Castrucho, doy licencia. |  | |

*(Descubre la vieja)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ésta gozó don Héctor el de Osuna, |  | | porque andando los tres en competencia |  | | sobre cuál de los tres goza a Fortuna, | 2930 | | a dos muchachos y esta vieja he puesto |  | | de la manera que los ves. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | |

*(Descúbrelos a todos)*

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| RODRIGO | |  | | --- | | ¿Éstos mujeres son? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| ESCOBARILLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A tu servicio. |  | | Yo soy Brisena, dama y española, |  | | que siguiendo al Sargento he dado indicio | 2935 | | de aquesta voluntad única y sola; |  | | como burlarnos es del hombre oficio, |  | | allí en Valladolid, donde enarbola |  | | la vez primera su estandarte, diome |  | | palabra de marido y deshonrome. | 2940 | | Y en hábito de paje, por crïado |  | | de Castrucho he venido desta suerte |  | | donde con el vestido propio he dado |  | | segunda fuerza al juramento fuerte. |  | | Suplícote, señor, pues has llegado | 2945 | | a tiempo tal, si mi justicia advierte |  | | tu gran valor, que pues que soy tan buena, |  | | no quede sin marido en tierra ajena. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCRECIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso mismo, señor, suplico y pido, |  | | que con don Jorge, cuando el campo estaba | 2950 | | a vista de Milán, como a marido |  | | comuniqué las prendas que guardaba. |  | | Lucrecia soy, mi padre fue Leonido, |  | | artillero mayor de quien amaba |  | | el César tanto como sabes. Muestra | 2955 | | tu gran valor en darnos la honra nuestra. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Buen término, por cierto, de soldados |  | | dar palabra a mujeres tan honradas |  | | y dejar a sus padres deshonrados |  | | y a ellas juntamente deshonradas! | 2960 | | Pero esta vez han de quedar casados |  | | y ellas de su valor galardonadas: |  | | denles las manos, yo lo mando y ruego |  | | o he ¡por vida del Rey! de ahorcarlos luego. |  | |

*(Dense las manos los cuatro y descúbrase FORTUNA)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FORTUNA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya que a todas, señor, les das marido, | 2965 | | aquí estoy yo, tu esclava, con Teodora. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, señora, a buen tiempo habéis venido; |  | | cumpliros quiero la palabra ahora! |  | | Castrucho, informaciones he tenido |  | | de lo que le debéis a esta señora: | 2970 | | dalde la mano luego. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En ello gano, |  | | y pongo en vuestros pies mi boca y mano. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| GENERAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os doy en dote una jineta y quiero |  | | que seáis capitán de infantería, |  | | porque de un hombre tan astuto espero | 2975 | | que se han de ver grandezas algún día. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTRUCHO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La vuestra ha sido de tan gran guerrero. |  | | El cielo cumpla la esperanza mía |  | | y acabe aquí, porque tardamos mucho, |  | | vida y costumbres del galán Castrucho. | 2980 | |